STUDIES IN CLASSICAL AND MODERN ARMENIAN PHONOLOGY

by

MARTIN JAKUB MACAK

(Under the Direction of Jared Klein)

ABSTRACT

This dissertation offers a comprehensive review of the current literature on the historical sound changes that underlie the diachronic development of the Armenian sounds from their Proto-Indo-European origin. Additionally, it presents novel analyses of the following six phonological or morphophonological phenomena: (i) The original phonological distinction between the two Armenian historical laterals, /l/ and /ʎ/, is analyzed in terms of voicing contrast. (ii) The fate of the inherited final nasals in the classical language is argued to be fully predictable based on the duration of the preceding inherited vowels. (iii) The non-realization of a word-final palatal glide is explained as a morphophonological process that targets specific suffixes. (iv) The non-realization of the aorist augment is analyzed as a metrically conditioned zero allomorphy. (v) The affricate dissimilation in the aorist subjunctive (/mtsʰ/-itsʰ-/AOR-SUBJ-) is interpreted with reference to the prosodically conditioned reduction of /i/ in the subjunctive suffix. Finally, (vi), modern Armenian plural allomorphy is analyzed in terms of the interaction between morphophonological REALIZATION and ALIGNMENT requirements and syllabic well-formedness in the framework of Optimality Theory (Prince and Smolensky 1993/2004).
INDEX WORDS: Armenian, Classical Armenian, Historical phonology, Comparative linguistics, Proto-Indo-European, Optimality Theory, Morphophonology, Reconstruction, Voiceless lateral, Feature Economy Principle, Monosyllabic, Syllable-count, prosody, Weak Bracketing, Overlapping feet, Allomorph selection, Phonologically conditioned zero allomorphy
STUDIES IN CLASSICAL AND MODERN ARMENIAN PHONOLOGY

by

MARTIN JAKUB MACAK

B.A., University of Georgia, Athens GA, 2009

A Dissertation Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of The University of Georgia in Partial
Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

ATHENS, GEORGIA

2016
STUDIES IN CLASSICAL AND MODERN ARMENIAN PHONOLOGY

by

MARTIN JAKUB MACAK

Major Professor: Jared Klein
Committee: Keith Langston
Margaret Renwick

Electronic Version Approved:

Suzanne Barbour
Dean of the Graduate School
The University of Georgia
December 2016
DEDICATION

To my beloved wife, April Michelle Macáková, née Brooks, for her love and support.

Wealth and riches come from ancestors; A prudent wife comes from THE LORD.

(Proverbs 19:14; translation mine)
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Firstly, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my advisor, Prof. Jared Klein, for his continuous support of this dissertation and related research, for his patience, motivation, and immense knowledge. His guidance helped me throughout the time of research and writing of this thesis. I could not have imagined having a better advisor and mentor for my Ph.D study.

Besides my advisor, I would like to thank the rest of my thesis committee: Prof. Keith Langston, Prof. Margaret Renwick, and originally also Prof. Vera Lee-Schoenfeld, for their insightful comments, patience, and encouragement, but also for the hard questions which stimulated me to widen my research from various perspectives.

My sincere thanks also goes to all the professors, instructors, librarians, and especially my fellow students at the University of Georgia, University of Leiden, University of Indiana, etc., whose names are too numerous to list in a short piece of academic writing like this one but whose faces and voices are forever engraved in my mind.

Last but not least, I would like to thank my family: especially my dear wife April and my children Michaela and Joshua Macak for their love and spiritual as well as physical support.

May God bless and repay you all!
TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS .................................................................................................................... v

LIST OF TABLES .......................................................................................................................... x

LIST OF FIGURES ......................................................................................................................... xii

ABBREVIATIONS .......................................................................................................................... xiii

INTRODUCTION ........................................................................................................................... 1

CHAPTER

1 A HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY OF CLASSICAL ARMENIAN ................................. 9

1.1. Introduction ......................................................................................................................... 9

1.2. Alphabet ............................................................................................................................ 10

1.3. Orthography and transliteration ....................................................................................... 11

1.4. Traditional pronunciation .................................................................................................. 12

1.5. Phonemic inventory ............................................................................................................ 17

1.6. Prosody ................................................................................................................................ 19

1.7. Morphologically conditioned dissimilation ...................................................................... 23

1.8. Historical phonology ........................................................................................................ 23

1.9. Consonantism .................................................................................................................. 27

1.10. Vocalism .......................................................................................................................... 59
2 THE ORIGIN AND DISTRIBUTION OF Ԫ <Ł> AND Ԉ <Ł> ............................................ 70

2.1. Introduction .................................................................................................................. 70
2.2. Secondary articulation distinction solves a different puzzle................................. 79
2.3. Secondary articulation distinction and typological expectations ......................... 93
2.4. Feature Economy and markedness of [VOICE] in laterals ..................................... 97
2.5. Native speaker description of OA Ԫ and Ԉ in Ars Grammatica.......................... 105
2.6. Phonemicization of allophones ............................................................................... 109
2.7. Diachrony and distribution in three stages ......................................................... 114
2.8. Distribution and etymological data ....................................................................... 118

3 INHERITED FINAL NASALS ......................................................................................... 125

3.1. Introduction .................................................................................................................. 125
3.2. Previous scholarship ................................................................................................. 129
3.3. Data overview ........................................................................................................... 132
3.4. Nominative-accusative syncretism and PIE *-ām ................................................. 133
3.5. OA -RenderingContext m -mn from *(−)māN .......................................................... 144
3.6. Ԫ-ůu dowf-w ‘door’ and Ԫ-ůu dowf-w ‘gate’ ............................................................. 145
3.7. Diminutive -h-ik and other regularities ................................................................... 148
3.8. Conclusion .................................................................................................................. 149

4 THEORETICAL BACKGROUND TO THE FOLLOWING CHAPTERS ................. 151

4.1. Optimality Theory ...................................................................................................... 152
4.2. Prosodic Hierarchy .................................................................................................... 155
4.3. Constraints on prosodic domination ........................................ 158
4.4. General Alignment .................................................................................. 160
4.5. Relation-Specific Alignment ................................................................. 161
4.6. Motivating Weak Bracketing ................................................................. 162

5  (NON-)REALIZATION OF FINAL PALATAL GLIDES ............................ 172

5.1. Introduction .............................................................................................. 172
5.2. Phonologically conditioned zero allomorphy ....................................... 174
5.3. Functional dispensability and syllabic markedness ............................. 180
5.4. Polysyllabic nominals with semantically expendable nominalizer */i-/*...... 182
5.5. Surface alternations resulting from positional faithfulness ................... 185
5.6. OT analysis .............................................................................................. 185
5.7. Palatal glide realized in complex codas ............................................... 189
5.8. Conclusion .............................................................................................. 189

6  (NON-)REALIZATION OF THE AORIST AUGMENT .......................... 191

6.1. Introduction .............................................................................................. 191
6.2. Augmentation and word minimality .................................................. 193
6.3. Functional redundancy of augmentation ........................................... 195
6.4. OT analysis .............................................................................................. 198
6.5. Conclusion .............................................................................................. 204

7  AORIST SUBJUNCTIVE DISSIMILATION OF AFFRICATES .............. 205

7.1. Introduction .............................................................................................. 205
7.2. Dissimilation of affricates and the Traditional Pronunciation................. 208
7.3. Across-the-board dissimilation of non-continuants in OA......................... 209
7.4. Dissimilation of affricates and prosody............................................... 210
7.5. OT analysis.............................................................................................. 212
7.6. Reduced vowel preserved before consonant clusters.............................. 216
7.7. Conclusion................................................................................................. 217

8 MODERN ARMENIAN PLURAL ALLOMORPHY....................................... 218

8.1. Introduction.............................................................................................. 218
8.2. Plural allomorphy: FtBIN, Onset » Align (PL, L, PW, R) » NoCoda ........ 219
8.3. Data.......................................................................................................... 222
8.4. Evidence for Align PW-PL....................................................................... 233
8.5. Segmental shape of /-PL/......................................................................... 239
8.6. Possessive plurals.................................................................................... 240
8.7. Selection of /-ɛɾ/....................................................................................... 248
8.8. Selection of /-nɛɾ/.................................................................................... 255
8.9. Polysyllables............................................................................................ 258
8.10. WA possessive plural allomorphy............................................................ 262
8.11. Plural allomorphy and ambichrony......................................................... 267
8.12. Conclusion.............................................................................................. 270

CONCLUSION.................................................................................................. 271

REFERENCES................................................................................................. 273
LIST OF TABLES

Table 1.1: The Armenian alphabet ................................................................. 10
Table 1.2: The phonemic inventory of Classical Armenian ................................ 18
Table 1.3: Stops ................................................................................................ 30
Table 1.4: Affricates ........................................................................................ 36
Table 1.5: Fricatives ........................................................................................ 44
Table 1.6: Liquids ............................................................................................. 50
Table 1.7: Nasals ............................................................................................... 53
Table 1.8: Glides ............................................................................................... 55
Table 2.1: Positions of OA ɾ<=" and ˒ in the Armenian alphabet ......................... 88
Table 2.2: Development of OA ɾ<=" and ˒ in the Armenian dialects .................. 95
Table 2.3: Thrax’s analysis of Greek stops .......................................................... 106
Table 2.4: Anonymous commentator’s analysis of Armenian consonants ........... 107
Table 2.5: OA deictic system and *COMPLEXCODA ........................................ 115
Table 3.1: Reflexes of the inherited final nasals in OA numerals ......................... 130
Table 3.2: Previous scholarship on inherited final nasals in OA ......................... 131
Table 3.3: Distribution based on the quantity of the preceding vowel .................. 132
Table 3.4: Contribution of analogy and phonetic regularity in the attested α-stem.... 138
Table 3.5: Biblical attestation of OA a-stems from PIE *ā-stems ........................................... 142
Table 3.6: Prototypes of the vocalic inflectional paradigms ....................................................... 143
Table 5.1: Polysyllables and (monosyllabic) verbs with OA -ıy.................................................... 172
Table 5.2: Monosyllabic nominals and interjections with OA -yı .................................................. 173
Table 5.3: Polysyllabic nominals with OA -yı .............................................................................. 173
Table 5.4: Nonrealized and realized OA -yı .................................................................................. 175
Table 6.1: Pre- and post-apocope (non-)realization of AUGMENT .............................................. 193
LIST OF FIGURES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.1</td>
<td>Monophthongs</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>Diphthongs</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>Development of PIE */l/ according to Meillet (1894, 1936)</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.2</td>
<td>Pendulum shift from PIE */l/ to modern Armenian Լ/l/</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## ABBREVIATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LANGUAGE</th>
<th>ABBREVIATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alb. Albanian</td>
<td>Myc. Mycenaean Greek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CA Classical Armenian</td>
<td>NEA modern Eastern Armenian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLuw. Cuneiform Luwian</td>
<td>OA Old Armenian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dor. Doric Greek</td>
<td>OAv. Old Avestan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fr. French</td>
<td>OCS Old Church Slavonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gk. Greek</td>
<td>OE Old English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goth. Gothic</td>
<td>OFr. Old French</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitt. Hittite</td>
<td>OHG Old High German</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hom. Homeric Greek</td>
<td>OIc. Old Icelandic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lat. Latin</td>
<td>OIr. Old Irish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Latv. Latvian</td>
<td>OIran. Old Iranian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lith. Lithuanian</td>
<td>ON Old Norse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIran. Middle Iranian</td>
<td>OP Old Persian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MLG Middle Low German</td>
<td>Parth. Parthian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MP Middle Persian</td>
<td>PGm. Proto-Germanic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MParth. Middle Parthian</td>
<td>PIE Proto-Indo-European</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>RCS Russian Church Slavic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCr. Serbo-Croatian</td>
<td>N nasal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skt. Sanskrit</td>
<td>B labial</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TB Tocharian B</td>
<td>K velar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ved. Vedic</td>
<td>Kʰ labio-velar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>YAv. Young Avestan</td>
<td>[±cont] feature [continuant]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SEGMENTAL PHONOLOGY**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>C consonant</th>
<th>φ/β voiceless/voiced bilabial fricative (or approximant)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>V vowel</td>
<td>µ nasalized bilabial fricative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U [+ high] vowel</td>
<td>θ/δ voiceless/voiced dental (or alveolar)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T voiceless stop</td>
<td>θ/θ̂ voiceless/voiced dental (or approximant)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tʰ voiceless aspirated stop</td>
<td>fricative (or approximant)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D voiced stop</td>
<td>θ/θ̂ palatalized voiceless/voiced alveolar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dʰ voiced breathy stop</td>
<td>approximant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ɂ murmured stop</td>
<td>θʰ labialized voiceless alveolar approximant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P stop</td>
<td>🇶 consonantal or semi-vocalic segment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O obstruent</td>
<td>ʊ (PA) intensity stress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S sibilant</td>
<td>ʊ (PIE) pitch accent.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F fricative</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R resonant</td>
<td>A accusative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L liquid</td>
<td>Ab. ablative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G glide</td>
<td>act. active</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
aor. aorist
caus. causative
D dative
def. definite article
denom. denominative
dimin. diminutive
du. dual
G genitive
I instrumental
impf. imperfect
inf. infinitive
impv. imperative
iter. iterative
L locative
med. medio-passive
N nominative
pl. plural
pres. present
red. reduplicant
sg. singular
subj. subjunctive

them. thematic vowel
OTHER
→ “serves as a stem of” or “is phonologically realized as”
← “is derived from” or “is a phonological realization of”
>/< “becomes or is derived from by regular phonological change”
>→/< “becomes or is derived from by a combination of phonological and grammatical change”
= “corresponds to” or “is identical to”
≈ “in the relevant details corresponds with”
dial. dialectal
mss. manuscripts
PN personal name
TN toponym
INTRODUCTION

This dissertation contains seven studies that venture into the phonological and morphophonological diachrony and synchrony of the Armenian language. These are introduced in the following order.

Chapter 1 serves as a reference for those interested in the history of the phonological inventory of Classical Armenian (CA). It also functions as a reference source and as a comprehensive review of the currently authoritative literature on the historical sound changes that underlie the diachronic development of the Armenian sounds from their Proto-Indo-European (PIE) origin. Its novelty lies in the fact that it traces the possible diachronic sources of the individual sounds of Armenian (e.g. /w/ < *-n{K̲}-, *-t{o/r}-, *-p-, *-bʰ-, *-ōm-, *-C{T}-, *-∅{r-}) rather than reconstructed segments of PIE to their Armenian reflexes (e.g. *w > գ, ւ, w, Ø) as is currently the practice in historical phonologies of the language. These two approaches are academically equivalent but evidently fulfill distinct purposes. This chapter may therefore be informally described as a kind of ‘etymological’ dictionary of the Armenian phonological segments.

Chapter 2 concerns the original phonological values of the two Old Armenian laterals. PIE */l/ split into two Armenian phonemes represented by ɬ and Ղ in the traditional Mesrobian orthography and conventionally transliterated as <l> and <ɬ>, respectively. The traditional
analysis posits that the two original lateral phonemes contrasted in terms of secondary articulation, i.e. clear/front/palatal \( L < l > \) (or \( * /l/ \)) vs. dark/back/velar(ized) \( \mathcal{L} < l > \) (or \( * /l/ \)).

I argue that such a contrast finds support neither in the Armenian etymological data nor in the diachronic phenomena related to the two phonemes. The two laterals do not undergo typical diachronic developments observed in languages where they have documented historical values; namely, dark laterals typically vocalize and palatal laterals may be reflected by other palatal or front segments. Moreover, the distinction between the two laterals is only present in the inherited lexicon. The borrowed lexicon recognizes only \( \mathcal{L} < l > \) (traditionally pronounced \( [k] \)) as a lateral segment. I argue that this is because OA \( \mathcal{L} < l > \) represented a typical voiced lateral approximant, while OA \( L < l > \) represented a type of lateral not present in the source inventories.

It is proposed that the two phonemes originally contrasted in terms of laryngeal configuration, i.e., OA \( L < l > \) and \( \mathcal{L} < l > \) originally represented a voiceless (aspirated) alveolar lateral \( * /l(h)/ \) and a voiced alveolar lateral \( * /l/ \), respectively. The phonemic distinction in voicing is shown to account for an exhaustively broad range of phonological and philological phenomena that are inadequately explained, if not completely inexplicable, under the traditional assumption of a front—back secondary articulation distinction, including the pattern of the distribution of the two phonemes in the Armenian native and borrowed lexicon and the diachronic trajectory of the two original laterals from PIE to modern Armenian.

Chapter 3 analyzes the diachronic fate of inherited final nasals in the classical language and argues that the preservation of final PIE nasals is predictable based on the duration of the
preceding inherited vowels. Virtually all previous analyses refer to monosyllabicity as one of the conditioning factors responsible for the preservation of the original final nasals. Nevertheless, all of the monosyllables previously adduced in support of the reference to syllable-count originally contained a long nucleus, e.g. քան քան ( = Lat. quam, Oscan paam) < PIE *kʰəm (*kʰ-eh₂-m/ or */kʰ-e-h₂-m/); շուն շուն ( = Gk. κύων, Ved. śvā, OIr. cú, Lith. šuō, Toch. ku) < PIE *kũon, umČu town ‘house’ ( = Hom. δῶ) < PIE *dōm (< */dom-s/ × **/dom-m/); etc. Additionally, there is at least one securely reconstructed monosyllabic form which originally contained a short vowel and which does not preserve the nasal, cf. ի ~ յ ~ ե ‘in’ ( = Gk. ἐν, OLat. en, Goth. in) < PIE *(h₁)ën.

I argue that the conditioning factor responsible for the preservation of the attested Armenian final nasals was the duration of the vowel that preceded the original word-final nasals: the inherited final nasals were lost after original short vowels, while the nasals in inherited final syllables are preserved after original long nuclei. The assumption that nasals after long vowels (PIE *
-ôN, *
-ēN, *
-iN, *
-ûN, *
-âN) and syllabic nasals (PIE *
-ŋ, *
-ŋ) were both preserved in Proto-Armenian but nasals after short vowels were not (PIE *
-ôN, *
-ēN, *
-iN, *
-ûN, *
-âN) may be explained by reference to the presence or absence of the nasal feature in the original nuclei, i.e. PIE = PA */-ôN/ → *[ô-(N)], */-CN/ → *[CŋN] whereas */-ôN/ → *[ô-(N)]. Such a distribution relies on a synchronically and diachronically well-established observation that long vowels are phonetically more prone to become nasalized, exhibit nasality contrast, or diachronically preserve nasalization than short ones (e.g. Hajek and Maeda 2000).
The distribution of the attested final nasals based on the original length of a preceding vowel is also shown to account for the previously puzzling inflectional abnormality of certain suffixes that inflect as *n*-stems in all cases but NOM.ACC. SG; e.g. *uŋghlq alf-ik* ‘girl-DIM’ (< PIE *-Kŏn-Ø-DIM-NOM.ACC.NEUTER) vs. *uŋghu̯u alf-kan* ‘id. GEN.SG’ (< PA *-kŋ- < *-Kŋ-).

Chapter 4 gives brief overviews of the theoretical frameworks and concepts utilized in the analyses following it. Four out of six chapters of this dissertation are concerned with the interaction of morphology with binary footing (FOOTBINARITY) and/or wellformedness of syllabic structure (ONSET and NOCODA) in the framework of Optimality Theory (Prince and Smolensky 1993/2004). This chapter introduces the representational concepts behind the Prosodic Hierarchy (Selkirk 1978, 1986, 1995, 2004), basic morphophonological assumptions behind the mechanism of General Alignment (McCarthy and Prince 1993), and the so-called Weak Bracketing approach to the representation of metrical structure (Hyde 2001, 2002, 2008, 2014), which argues for improperly bracketed (‘overlapping’) feet that are allowed to share syllables.

Chapter 5 deals with the traditional pronunciation of CA word-final palatal glide -ŋ-y, which is left unpronounced in all polysyllables and (monosyllabic) verbs but exceptionally pronounced in monosyllabic nouns; e.g. *gusw̃w̃g* kahanay ‘cleric’ — [kʰu.ɑ.tw̃n], *luŋj* kay ‘remains’ — [ˈkɑ], on the one hand, but *luŋj Hay* ‘Armenian’ — [ˈhɑj], *luŋj kay* ‘station’ — [ˈkɑj], on the other (cf. Godel 1975: 24). I argue that the final dropped glide may be identified with specific morphological suffixes that are synchronically subject to syllabic wellformedness. For instance, the final glide in OA *luŋj Hay* [ˈhɑj] is part of the root morpheme (i.e. OA/hɑj-o/-
ROOT-THEM VOWEL) but an independent suffix in OA $lu\dot{\imath} ka\dot{\imath} [\kappa\alpha-j]$ (i.e. ROOT-PRES.3SG).

The traditional pronunciation reflects the fact that OA /k\alpha-\j/ was later reanalyzed as /k\alpha-\emptyset/ ‘exist-PRES.3SG’. Because the verbal ending stood in opposition to the other endings within the paradigm, its covert surface (non)realization was functionally recoverable.

Based on a historical pattern reflected in the borrowed lexicon, this analysis also shows that the final glide in polysyllables such as $\varrho\nu\nu\nu\nu j\ k\alpha\hbox{hanay}$ is to be analyzed as an independent morphological element, namely a nominalized adjective suffix, i.e. /k\hbox{han\-i}/ ‘priest-NOMINAL.ADJ’, employed to designate characteristics of persons or materials. Because the overall semantic and syntactic (adjectives behave like nouns) import of the suffix was minimal, its phonological presence was functionally expendable.

This was, however, not the case with OA abstract noun suffix */-i/, the absence of which would have had serious semantic consequences, cf. $lu\dot{\imath} ka\dot{\imath} [\kappa\alpha-j]$ ‘standing, station’. A constraint-based analysis is proposed in which morphophonological constraints that enforce overt realization of specific morphemes (MAX-BASE, REALIZE MORPH) interact with constraints enforcing syllabic wellformedness (ONSET and NOCODA).

The non-realization of the aorist augment, in Chapter 6, is analyzed as a metrically conditioned zero allomorphy. Currently, it is assumed that the Armenian augment $b\-.\ e$- is selected by the aorist indicative forms which would otherwise end up as monosyllables; cf., $p\hbox{ elect}$ $ber\hbox{-}\dot{\imath}k$ ‘ye carried’ vs. $b\hbox{ elect} e\hbox{-}ber$ ‘(s)he carried’. I argue that the aorist augment is a morphological prefix which is present underlingly in all aorist indicative forms (cf. Vaux 1998: 123f.). The overt realization of the aorist prefix $b\-.\ e$-(REALIZE MORPH) is subject to
phonological principles enforcing wellformedness of the prosodic and metrical structure, specifically, the preference for binary footing (\textit{FiBIn}), the dispreference for stressed final syllables (\textit{NONFinality}), and distance-sensitive alignment of syllable heads with the right edge of prosodic words (\textit{ALL-Heads-Right}).

The prehistoric penultimate stress system of Armenian is analyzed as the result of the domination of \textit{NONFinality} over \textit{RIGHTmost}, which assigns word-stress to the rightmost syllable in prosodic words. The historical final stress is thus simply understood as the demotion of \textit{NONFinality} below \textit{RIGHTmost} due to the loss or reduction of final atonic rhymes.

In Chapter 7, I interpret the affricate-dissimilation in the aorist subjunctive with reference to the prosodically conditioned reduction of /i/ in the subjunctive suffix. It has been traditionally assumed that the subjunctive forms of the Old Armenian monosyllabic weak aorist stems in \textit{-g-} \textit{-c-} [-\textit{ts}^h] are exceptionally exempt from the dissimilation of affricates seen regularly in stems that are polysyllabic, i.e. \textit{-gg-} \textit{-c-} > \textit{-ug-} \textit{-sc-}; e.g. \textit{u\texttt{ppugbu} sir-es-c\texttt{-e-s}} [\texttt{si.res.'ts\texttt{h}es}] ‘thou shalt love’, \textit{\texttt{uuwugbu} stas-c\texttt{-is}} [\texttt{\texttt{as.tas.'ts\texttt{h}is}] ‘thou shalt get’ vs. \textit{\texttt{u\texttt{ggbu} lac-c\texttt{-es}} (traditionally pronounced) [\texttt{la\texttt{ts}t\texttt{h}.ts\texttt{h}es}] ‘thou shalt weep’.

I argue that the traditional generalization referring to syllable-count is based on the much later, traditional pronunciation of the Classical Armenian orthography. Written forms such as \textit{\texttt{u\texttt{ggbu} lac-c\texttt{-es}} originally reflected surface forms with an unwritten medial schwa, i.e. *\texttt{[la.ts\texttt{h}a.'ts\texttt{h}es]}, in which the absence of the dissimilation seen in polysyllabic stems such as OA \textit{\texttt{uuwugbu} stas-c\texttt{-is}} [\texttt{\texttt{as.tas.'ts\texttt{h}is}] was phonologically predictable: the two non-continuants
dissimilated only when in contact (cf., e.g. Կալիկ կանկալ կարկանդակ ‘sharp pain’ ← */kits-kits-, cf. Կահուք կանկալ կարկանդակ ‘I bite’; Պարամեր բարե բարե կարկանդակ ‘speech’ ← */ba-raft-/; etc.).

The reason the two affricates were not in contact in monosyllabic stems was due to prosodic well-formedness, specifically FOOTBINARITY. The original pronunciation is a relic of a period with final syllables still present. An optimality-theoretic analysis (Prince and Smolensky 1993/2004) is proposed in which alignment specified for the aorist stem requires that the stem be aligned with a right edge of a prosodic foot. This morpho-phonological alignment is optimally satisfied only in stems with more than one syllable, i.e. *[(lɑ.tsʰɛ.sɔ)F₁(ˈtsʰi.ɛ.sɔ)F₁]Pw (from an underlying */stɑ-tsʰ-itsʰ-i-si/ before the reduction of unstressed high vowels) since in monosyllabic stems, it would lead to a suboptimal parse with a degenerate foot, i.e., the parse *
[(lɑ.tsʰɛ.sɔ)F₁]Pw (with a misaligned aorist stem) was preferred over the suboptimal even if properly aligned **[(lɑ.tsʰɛ.sɔ)F₁]Pw (both candidates correspond to the underlying */lɑ-tsʰ-itsʰ-e-si/ ROOT-AOR-SUBJ-THEM-2SG).

In Chapter 8, the selection of modern Armenian plural allomorphs is analyzed as a phonologically conditioned allomorphy in terms of parsing optimization. The selection results from the interaction between the surface prosodic structure of the plural form at the level of a PROSODIC WORD (PW) and the phonological shape of the allomorphs themselves in the framework of Optimality Theory (Prince and Smolensky 1993/2004; McCarthy and Prince 1995b).

All of the above analyses utilize the so-called Weak Bracketing approach of Hyde (2001, 2002, 2008, 2014), which argues for improperly bracketed (‘over-lapping’) feet, in which feet are
(under specific computational restrictions) allowed to share a syllable node. This approach was originally employed to avoid a set of erroneous predictions that arise under *Weak Layering* and *Proper Bracketing* (cf. Itô and Mester 1992), such as the *Odd-parity Parsing Problem* (see Chapter 4), and the inability to generate the observed asymmetries between trochaic and iambic metrical systems.

The analyses presented in this dissertation not only provide additional evidence for the relevance of binary feet in morphophonological phenomena but also explicitly support the arguments originally expressed in Kager (1996) that advocate for a constraint-based model of the interface between phonology and morphology.
CHAPTER 1
A HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY OF CLASSICAL ARMENIAN

1.1. Introduction

Armenian is a living branch of Indo-European with fairly rich inscriptions and substantial textual attestation. The earliest inscriptions in Old Armenian (OA) date from the period after the creation of the Armenian alphabet by Մեսրոպ Mesrop Maštoc in ca. 406 CE. The textual attestation of the so-called Գրաբար Grabar (lit. ‘literary [language]’), or Classical Armenian (CA) in its broad sense, consists of more than 30,000 extant manuscripts dated from 862 (Gospels of Queen Mkē) to ca. 1700 (Stone et al. 2002: 42159, 118; Stone 2006: 467f., 487f.).

The terms OA and CA are often used interchangeably. This is when the term CA is used in its narrow sense to refer to the form of OA codified before ca. 450 CE, the period of the so-called Golden Age (Ոսկեդար Oske-dar) reflected in the Bible translation and the writings of the earliest Armenian authors such as Եզնիկ Eznik and Կորիւն Koriwn (ca. 406 – ca. 450). The distinction between this “classical” form of the language and that of the later manuscript tradition was first recognized by the Viennese Mekhitarist grammarians Čalžekean and Aytanean (1885). The extant CA manuscripts exhibit traits classified by Jahowkyan (1969) as Post-CA (ca. 450 – ca. 700) and Pre-Middle Armenian (ca. 700 – ca. 1100); however, Jungmann and
Weitenberg (1993: 4) point to the insufficiency of the linguistic criteria used for this conventional periodization. The term *Middle Armenian* is synonymous with *Medieval Cilician* (ca. 1100 – ca. 1350) which coexisted with CA as a literary language (cf. Karst 1901). The intermediate stage between OA and modern Armenian vernaculars spoken in Armenia proper up to ca. 1700 is conventionally referred to as *Medieval Armenian* (cf. Weitenberg 1995: 7).

The synchronic details of phonetics and phonology conventionally associated with CA in its broad sense are treated in sections 1.2. to 1.7. This is followed by a treatment of the diachronic sources of CA segmental phonology in sections 1.8. to 1.10.

1.2. Alphabet

The ordering and shape of the bulk of the characters is apparently inspired by the Greek cursive alphabet (Feydit 1982: 36ff.). The uncial form of the script, or երկաթագիր Erka-gir ‘Iron script’, is attested in the inscriptions and earliest monuments up to ca. 1200 CE. From early on, the uncials were used mixed with the minuscules. This full set was presumably referred to as բոլորգիր Bolor-gir ‘whole script’, but this term was later narrowed down to refer to just the minuscules. This type set has been used in printing since ca. 1500 CE (Stone 2006: 503ff.).

Table 1.1: The Armenian alphabet

| α | β | ɣ | δ | ε | ζ | η | θ | ι | κ | λ | μ | ν | ξ | ο | π | ρ | σ | τ | υ | ϕ | χ |
| Ա | Բ | Գ | Դ | Ե | Զ | Է | Ը | Թ | Ժ | Ի | Լ | Խ | Ծ | Կ | Հ | Ձ | Ղ | Ճ | Մ | Յ | Ն | Շ | Ո | Չ | Պ | Ջ | Ռ | Ս | Վ | Տ | Ր | Ց | Ւ | Փ | Ք | Օ | Ֆ |
| a | b | g | d | e | z | ē | ə | t' | ž | i | l | x | c | k | h | j | l | č | m | y | n | š | o | ĉ | p | j | ř | s | v | t | r | c | ď | w | p' | k' | ř ö | f |
1.3. Orthography and transliteration

The transliteration of Armenian orthography in this chapter follows the principle of one-to-one correspondence recommended by Schmitt (1972) with minor modifications of certain characters (ē instead of ē and ō instead of ŏ). The phonetic transcription follows IPA (2005).

The orthography of CA is often characterized as phonemic (cf. Benveniste 1966: 24); however, this ideal is complicated by the distribution of the representations m ōw, ɬ ɭ, and ɭ w for /u/ (1.3.1., 1.4.6.); ţ i and ɬ y for /i/; and by the alternation of n ɾ for p /r/ before u/n/ (1.5.1.).

1.3.1. The digraph m ōw represents the phoneme /u/ (cf. Gk. ōw), which is most readily seen in the transcription of foreign names, e.g. Բհումու Yisows [hi.'sus] ‘Jesus’ (1.4.7.) rendering Gk. Ἰησοῦς. Crucially, m ōw transcribes an entity which behaves phonologically just like ţ i with respect to the regular vocalic alternations (due to pretonic reduction, 1.6.3.): Բնում e-mowt traditionally pronounced [je.'mu] ‘(s)he entered’: Տում mt-i [ma.'ti] ‘I entered’, cf. Տող e-lič [je.'lik] ‘(s)he left’: Տող lki [lə.'kʰi] ‘I left’.

1.3.2. The grapheme է ē renders the phoneme /ē/ (1.4.2.), which represents a relatively recent outcome of the monophthongization of the PA diphthong *eː (1.10.2.1.).

1.3.3. A wedge (´) indicates a palatal articulation of the corresponding non-palatal grapheme, e.g., j(ğ) renders /ʤ/, the palatal counterpart of an alveolar affricate j(d) /dz/, etc.

1.3.4. A left half-ring indicates aspiration: ɾ'(ɾ) /ɾʰ/, ɾʰ(ɾ) /ɾʰʰ/, c(ğ) /ʧʰ/, cʰ(ğ) /ʧʰʰ/, pʰ(ğ) /pʰʰ/, and kʰ(ğ) /kʰʰ/; the omission of the diacritic indicates unaspirated voiceless consonants (1.5.).
1.3.5. Both o օ and f ֆ are post-CA additions; o /õ/ continues CA ու/aw/ (1.10.2.), while f /f/ made its way into Armenian via borrowing, e.g. փերեք frer-կ ‘crusaders’ < OFr. frere ‘brother(s)’.

1.3.6. The most frequent ligatures used in Armenian texts are և for և ew and էն mn. Less frequent ones are փ for փ mi, քե for քե me, զո for զո vn, and զո for զո mx.

1.4. Traditional pronunciation

As CA became fixed as a literary language, its pronunciation gradually drifted away from that of the originally spoken OA and came to reflect that of the evolved spoken vernacular. Today, a scholar of CA is exposed to the traditional pronunciation, which represents phonological accretions essentially spanning a period from ca. 800 up to the immediate precursors of the modern Armenian standards (cf. Minassian 1976: 25; Weitenberg 1995: 4).

1.4.1. The mid vowels ե/e/ and օ/o/ are word-initially pronounced with a homorganic onglide, i.e. [je-] and [vo-] (< *[w]-), respectively, except in enclitics: բու բու es=em [ˈje.səm] ‘I am’. The early explicit spellings Յեսսե Yessē, Յեփթայեայ Yeayeay, or Յեքոնիա Yeonia rendering Gk. Ἰεσσαί, Ἰεφθάε, and Ἰεχονίας, respectively suggest that the ‘pre-yodization’ was not a feature of OA (cf. Երուսաղէմ Erowsałēm or Երեմիա Eremia (Gk. Ἱεροσολήμ, Ἱερεμίας, respectively) likely represent high-frequency words orthographically redacted at a later period (Ritter 1996: 19).

1.4.2. The vowels ե/e/ and է/ē/ (< *e; 3.2.) are both pronounced as [ɛ]; however, word-initially, է- ē- does not receive an onglide: բու բու es/ [ˈjes] ‘I’, but էս/ [ˈɛs] ‘donkey’. Some modern dialects of Armenian also represent the original opposition in non-initial stressed syllables, in
which the original /e/ “breaks” into [je], while the original /ē/ remains [e] (Adjarian 1909: 2).

This feature is already present in the Armenian-Latin glossary of Autun (ca. 1100 CE), our earliest document testifying to significant dialectal divergence: III` ẹriesc (CA բթի երես-կ` [je.ʼrešk] ‘three’), facies ` eriesc (CA բթու երես-կ` [je.ʼrešk] ‘face’); but presbiter ` eresc (CA բթի երես-կ` [je.ʼrešk] ‘elder’), etc. (cf. Weitenberg 1983).

1.4.3. The graphemic sequence ոյ oy is ambiguous. As a diphthong, i.e., when it alternates with a pretonic ու [u] (6.3.), ոյ/oy/ is pronounced [ui], e.g. պու լոս ['lujs] ‘light’:

բունջ [lu.šo]; otherwise, ոյ oy is a sequence of ո o and յ y, e.g. բու ջոյ [/xi] ‘ram’: պույ [çi.ji].

1.4.4. Traditionally, ղ/ł/ is the voiced counterpart of խ/x/, i.e. uvular fricative (or approximant) [ʁ] (or [ʁ]). Speaking for the uvular place of articulation are the later, post-CA, renditions of a foreign uvular plosive [q] by ղ/ł/: Azer. Qarabağ [qaraboy] ‘Karabakh’ > Ղարաբաղ Łarabał [ʁɑ.ɾɑ.ˈbɑʁ] (Job 1995: 29515); Arab. [qur’a:n(u)] ‘Quran’ > Ղուրան Łowran [ʁu.ˈɾan]. The voiceless uvular fricative խ/x/ [χ] frequently alternates with ղ/ł/ even in the earliest texts: ուդնու ակու ~ ուդնու ակուx ‘coal’ (cf. Martirosyan 2010: 19-20). However, in the alphabet (1.2.), ղ/ł/ stands in the place of Greek λ, and in the earliest loans, it is used to render a voiced alveolar lateral approximant *[l] (Hübschmann 1897 [=1972]: 327): փինուհե եկելեցi ‘church’ < Gk. ἐκκλησία, փիղեק Eliše < Syr. Eliša, բպեսափ Erowsalēm ‘Jerusalem’. There are, however, a few exceptions to this generalization: (no doubt very early) Middle Iranian

Պահլավ Pahlav (also Պահլավ Palhav) ‘Parthian’, փղեղե dahlie ‘hall; closet’, and (the majority of) the biblical names in -ղ -חר, e.g., Ճ(ս)ձկղ Շ(ա)mowēl ‘Samuel’ (Sköld 1927: 781, 788).
Vacillation between \( \eta \sim \lambda \) in numerous loans begins ca. 600 (Sköld 1927: 783): \( \eta \text{n} \text{ɒ̞f} \text{w̥t} \text{ŋ} \).

\( \text{olompiad} \sim \eta \text{n} \text{ɒ̞f} \text{w̥t} \text{ŋ} \text{olompiat} \) < Gk. ὀλυμπιαδ- (cf. Hübschmann 1897: 368).

1.4.5. The phoneme \( \eta /\breve{\eta} / \) is pronounced as a trilled alveolar [r]; the pronunciation of \( p \) /t/ falls between an alveolar flap [r] and a palato-alveolar approximant [ɹ] (except before \( \breve{\nu} /n/\), 1.7.). Phonological evidence suggests that /\breve{\eta}/ patterns as a [-cont] (or [-approximant]), while \( p \) /t/ patterns as a [+cont] (or [+approximant], cf. /t/ \( \rightarrow \) [ɾ] in Tehran Armenian [Hacopian 2003:73-78]); (i) \( p /\breve{\eta} / \) is used to render a foreign [+cont] alveolar *[ð], e.g. \( \text{Qphw} \text{j Hreay} ‘\text{Jew}’ < \) Syriac īhūdāyā, \( \text{uwp} \text{wwp} \text{bun sparapet} ‘\text{general}’ < \) Iran. *spāda-patī- (cf. Pahl. spāhpāt), \( \text{uwp} \text{wwp tipar} ‘\text{example}; type’ < \) Gk. τυπάδ-, (ii) \( p /\breve{\eta} / \) fully assimilates to a following [+cont] segment, e.g. \( \text{uwp} \text{wlp parhel} \sim \text{uwp} \text{wlp pahel} ‘\text{to observe}’ *[p(\partial)hel]; \( \text{uwp} \text{wî ar} \text{žan} *[\partial(\partial)\hbar]n ‘\text{worthy}’: \)
dial. \( \text{udwû} \text{žan} ‘\text{cheap}’; (iii) \( p /\breve{\eta} / \) tends to be (acoustically?) enhanced into a fricative before a [-cont] segment: \( \text{bphw} \text{w} \text{l c} \text{rt} \text{al} ‘\text{go}’ : \) dial. \( \text{bzw} \text{w} \text{l e} \text{st} \text{ak}; \text{dwp} \text{w} \text{mard} ‘\text{man}’ : \) dial. \( \text{d} \text{w} \text{z} \text{d} \text{ma} \text{st} \) (cf. Feydit 1982: 52); similarly, the seemingly aberrant 2sg. reduplicated aor. subj. of \( \text{uwp} \text{w} \text{b}- \text{af-n-e-} \) ‘do’, \( \text{wp} \text{wp} \text{gb} \text{u ar-as-c-e-s} \) ← */ar-ar-c-e-s/ ‘thou shalt do’; (iv) \( \eta /\breve{\eta} /, \) in turn, dissimilates before another [-cont], e.g. \( \text{wpwp} \text{wn bar-bar} ‘\text{dialect}’ ← */bar-bar/; (v) Loanwords with a trilled geminate [r:] are rendered by means of \( n /\breve{\eta} /, \) not */p p/; e.g. \( \text{wpun} \text{p k} \text{af-k} ‘< \) Lat. carrus [kàr:us] ‘wagon’; \( \text{wpun} \text{p p} \text{af-k} ‘\text{glory}’ < \) MIran. *far:ah- (MP farrah); the orthographical geminate */pp/ is traditionally pronounced in two distinct articulations, e.g. \( \text{wpwp tar-} ‘\text{element’}. \)

1.4.6. The graphemes \( q v \) and \( l w \) are in complementary distribution: \( q v \) occurs word-initially and after \( n o \) while \( l w \) occurs elsewhere: \( \text{wpwp} \text{p} v \text{wa-w} « \text{lew’d}, \text{wp} \text{v} \text{v} \text{w} ‘(the name of the letter) q v ‘; cf. \( \text{phwp} \text{m} \text{p} \text{beran-o-v} ‘\text{mouth–them–Isg. but dwp} \text{w} \text{m} \text{je-f-a-w ‘hand–them–Isg.} \)
There is also a special digraph \( m\text{\(ł\)}\text{\(ov\)} \) for orthographical Gk. \( \omega \text{\(\ddot{u}\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(k\)}\text{\(u\)} \)  Môvs\( \ddot{e} \)s ‘Môvs\( \ddot{e} \)s’,

\( \text{\(\ddot{a}\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(m\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(v\)}\text{\(k\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(s\)} \) Yakobos ‘I\( \acute{\alpha} \)x\( \omega \)b\( \ddot{o} \)z’. The digraph \( m\text{\(ow\)} \), which represents /u/ [u] (1.3.1.), also renders

\( [v] \) (< *\([w]\)) when post-consonantal after the reduction of the ‘weak’ vowels /u/ or /i/ (1.6.3.), e.g.

\( \text{\(\ddot{w}\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(b\)}\text{\(u\)} \text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(w\)}\text{\(\text{\([a\}.\text{\(n\)]}\) ‘wheel’ ; \text{\(\ddot{w}\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(m\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(w\)} \text{\(\text{\([a\}.\text{\(n\)]}\) id. (GDAbsg.)} < \text{\(P\)}\text{\(A\)} */an\(\ddot{i}\)β-\(\alpha\)-\(i\)\(\ddot{o}\)/; \text{\(P\)}\text{\(A\)} \text{\(t\)}\text{\(w\)}\text{\(e\)}-\text{\(l\)} \text{\(t^{b}\)}\text{\(v\)}\text{\(e\)}\text{\(l\)} ‘to count’, denom. of \text{\(P\)}\text{\(A\)} \text{\(t\)}\text{\(w\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(w\)} \text{\(\text{\([t^{b}\]}\)w\)} ‘number’. On the other hand, \( \iota \) \( \text{\(w\)} \)

represents an allomorph of the stem morpheme /-i/- in the original *-i(j)o-stem declension, e.g.

\( \text{\(\ddot{q}\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(w\)} \) ‘wine (NASg.) ; \text{\(\ddot{q}\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(w\)} \text{\(\text{\([a\}.\text{\(n\)]}\) id. (GDAbsg.)} < \text{\(P\)}\text{\(A\)} */\(\gamma\)\(e\)\(i\)n-\(\iota\)-\(i\)\(\ddot{o}\)/. An

orthographical \( m\text{\(ow\)} \) may also indicate the sequence /-u\(\ddot{u}\)-/ from PIE *-u\(\ddot{u}\)- (1.9.6.12.) or PA

*-u\(\ddot{u}\)- (< *ub\(h\)V-, -ob\(h\)V-, -up\(V\)- or -op\(V\); 9.6.6., 9.6.7.) or from PA *-u\(\ddot{u}\)/-u\(\ddot{u}\)-/ (< *m\(\ddot{o}\)-

/-\(\ddot{o}\)m; 9.6.8., 9.6.9.), e.g. \( \text{\(\ddot{w}\)}\text{\(m\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}-\text{\(\alpha\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(w\)}\text{\(\text{\([a\}.\text{\(n\)]}\) ‘name’ < \text{\(P\)}\text{\(A\)} */an\(\ddot{u}\)-n/ (< *\(H\)\(n\)\(o\)-m\(n\)), cf.

\( \text{\(\ddot{w}\)}\text{\(m\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(w\)}\text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(w\)}\text{\(\text{\([a\}.\text{\(n\)]}\) ‘id. (GDLsg.)} < */an\(\ddot{u}\)-an/-; \text{\(P\)}\text{\(A\)} \text{\(m\)}\text{\(e\)}\text{\(l\)}\text{\(o\)}\text{\(w\)} \text{\(\text{\([m\}.\text{\(e\)}\text{\(\text{\([\nu\]}\)s\)}\text{\(u\)} \) ‘honey (Isg.)’ <

PA */m\(e\)l-u-\(\beta\)i/, (ultimately from *med\(h\)u-b\(h\)i). The traditional pronunciation treats postvocalic

word-final -\(\iota\) -\(w\) as [-v], exactly as is the case with -\(m\)l -\(o\)-v[-\(\alpha\)v]. Word-final -\(\iota\) -i(-\(\iota\))w is

traditionally pronounced [-iv], e.g. \( \text{\(p\ddot{w}\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(h\)}\text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(w\)} \text{\(b\)}\text{\(a\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(w\)} \) ‘word (Isg.)’. Pre-consonantal \( \iota\) \( \text{\(w\)} \)

is pronounced as a rising diphthong [ju], e.g. \( \text{\(d\ddot{h}\)}\text{\(u\)}\text{\(j\)}\text{\(i\)}\text{\(\ddot{w}\)}\text{\(n\)} \) ‘snow’, \( \text{\(\ddot{h}\)}\text{\(\eta\)}\text{\(n\)}\text{\(j\)}\text{\(\ddot{w}\)}\text{\(l\)}\text{\(\ddot{a}\)}\text{\(w\)} \) ‘oil

(GDAbsg.)’, etc. These facts suggest that \( \iota\) \( \text{\(w\)} \) and \( \upsilon \) \( \text{\(v\)} \) represented /u/ when syllabified

c consonantally as a bilabial OA *\([w]\) (> CA [v]), while \( m\text{\(ow\)} \) represented either a vocalic [u] or

an underlying sequence /U\(\ddot{u}\)/ $\rightarrow$ *([\(\epsilon\)w].

1.4.7. Word-initial \( \varsigma\) -\(\gamma\)- is pronounced the same way as \( \varsigma\) \( h \), i.e. as a voiceless glottal

fricative [h]. However, the evidence of the dialects that underwent Adjarian’s law demonstrates

that \( \varsigma\) -\(\gamma\)- was formerly a “breathy” *\([f]\) (< OA *\([j]\)). The traditional formulation of Adjarian's
law states that a vowel becomes fronted after a (word-initial) voiced obstruent (cf. Vaux 1992).

The conditioning segments have been more recently redefined as ‘breathy’ (Garret 1998) or [+spread vocal folds, - stiff vocal folds] which also subsumes *[h]. The fronting had occurred before the dialects merged the pronunciation of */h/- (from CA ե/ /h/) and */h/ (from CA ձ/ /y/- *[j]) into the voiceless [h]: Łarabał händi[handi] ‘in the pasture’ < *[händi] < *[handi], cf. OA գունդ դի y-and-i’[jan.'di] ‘in’-‘field’-Lsg. (Martirosyan 2010: 74). Medially, -ձ-ձ- is realized as a palatal glide [j]: ռամ Hay ['haj] ‘Armenian’, ռամ yoy ['jɔj] ‘ram’. By convention, ձ is not written in CA after ռ ow, ե e, and ի i, cf. ռամ al-a-j-i

‘grind’-them.-impf.-1sg. but բերեաք ber-e-i‘carry’-them.(-impf.)-1sg.; ռամ al-a-y

‘grind’-them.-3sg. but ռամ hel-ow‘fills, flows’-them.(-3sg.).

1.4.8. The graphic sequence բա ea is ambiguous. It may represent an underlying sequence (/e/-i-a/-, e.g. ռամքապմաղեաա margare-an-a-m [mar.ga.ɾe.ɾa.ɾam] ‘I prophesy’,

denominative of ռամքապ*t margarė ‘prophet’ ← */e[i]#/ (3.2.); բերեաք ber-e-ak’[beɾ.e.ɾe.'jak] < */beɾ-e-i-ak/ ‘carry’-them.-impf.-1pl. (recall that -ձ-ձ- is not written after բ e). In such instances բա ea reflects a pretonic (unstressed) բ /e/, which in the later manuscript tradition (ca. 1100) tended to be redacted to ք /è/; thus, բերեաք berēak‘for earlier բերեաք bereak’ and ռամքապմաղեաա margarėanam for earlier ռամքապմաղէաա margareanam. In other contexts, բա ea represents a composite (coalesced) phoneme (/e/-i-a/- (> /ea/), which is under stress pronounced as a rising diphthong [ja] and subject to vocalic alternations (6.3.), e.g. քրիստոնեա�
**1.5. Phonemic inventory**

The Armenian phonological system is characterized by a three-way VOT (voice-onset time) opposition of stops in all positions including word-finally, where this phenomenon is typologically rare (Hacopian (2003). This opposition is phonologically best conceptualized as “marked” /D/ : /T/ vs. “unmarked” /Tʰ/ based on phonological control of the laryngeal features (Vaux and Samuels 2005). The /D/ : /T/ opposition is characterized by control of the VOT: in /D/ (or [D] in some varieties), the VOT is negative; in /T/, voicing is simultaneous with the release. The significant VOT, i.e. aspiration, in /Tʰ/ is thus a phonetic result of the lack of specification for laryngeal control.

That the so-called ‘aspirated’ series is “unmarked” can be additionally seen from: (i) the patterns of neutralization, including intervocalic and post-/ɾ/ devoicing of /D/ to [Tʰ]: NEA /grabar/ [ɡɔɾ.ɾɐ.pʰɾ] ‘the literary language’, /ordi/ [vɔɾ.ɾʰi] ‘son’, /ergel/ [jɛɾ.ɾʰɛl] ‘to sing’. Conversely, processes in which /Tʰ/ might be analyzed as “neutralized” into *[D] or *[T] do not occur; (ii) the last point is also evident in the diachronic distribution of stops within Armenian dialects. While the diachronic reanalysis of the control of the laryngeal features in both */T/ and */D/ series results in an array of stop inventories, all dialects uniformly preserve the continuity of the PA */Tʰ/ series, which is therefore diachronically “stable”; and in no dialect has it merged into the other series. In contrast, the other series not infrequently merged into it (cf. Pisowicz
1976: 73-86); (iii) the degree of aspiration on /Tʰ/ is subject to phonetic variation in the varieties in which /T/ is realized “with a concomitant tightening of the glottis” (cf. Fortson 2010: 394), i.e., the phonological opposition and its respective realization is /T/ [Tʰ] vs. /D/ [D] vs. /T/ [Tʰ]~[T].

Because of their realization in some Armenian dialects, an ejective articulation of the voiceless occlusives has been plausibly argued to go as far back as OA (Fleming 2000, Holst 2009: 24ff.). Whether it was inherited from PIE (cf. especially Kortlandt [2003: 20-25, 126-128; 2010: 57-61]) remains controversial. In the NEA system of stops, it is by no means a norm but seems to be a feature of at least the voiceless affricates /c/ [ʦʰ] (ʦ) and /č/ [ʧʰ] (ʧ) (Khachatrian 1996: 187).

### Table 1.2: The phonemic inventory of Classical Armenian

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Obstruents:</th>
<th>voiceless</th>
<th>voiced</th>
<th>aspirated</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Stops</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/p/</td>
<td>/b/</td>
<td>/pʰ/</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/t/</td>
<td>/d/</td>
<td>/tʰ/</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/k/</td>
<td>/g/</td>
<td>/kʰ/</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Affricates</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/c/ [ʦ]</td>
<td>/j/ [ʤ]</td>
<td>/cʰ/ [ʦʰ]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/č/ [ʧ]</td>
<td>/ǰ/ [ʤ]</td>
<td>/čʰ/ [ʧʰ]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fricatives</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/s/ [ʃ]</td>
<td>/z/ [ʒ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/ʃ/ [ʃ]</td>
<td>/ʒ/ [ʒ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/h/</td>
<td>/x/ [χ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Resonants:</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Liquids</strong></td>
<td>/l/ [l]</td>
<td>/lʰ/ [lʰ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/ɾ/ [ɾ]</td>
<td>/ɾʰ/ [ɾʰ]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **Nasals** | /m/ [m] | /n/ [n] |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Glides</strong></th>
<th>/w/ [w]</th>
<th>/y/ [j]</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
Vowels:

Monophthongs

\[/i/ \, \hat{i} \]
\[/u/ \, \hat{u} \]
\[/e/ \, \hat{e} \]
\[/o/ \, \hat{o} \]
\[/a/ \, \hat{a} \]

Diphthongs

\[/\hat{e}/ \, \hat{e} \]
\[/\hat{oy}/ \, \hat{oy} \]
\[/\hat{ea}/ \, \hat{ea} \]

Traditionally also

\[/\hat{ay}/ \, \hat{ay} \]
\[/\hat{aw}/ \, \hat{aw} \]
\[/\hat{ew}/ \, \hat{ew} \]

1.6. Prosody

The fundamental phonological processes contributing to CA prosody are: (i) **vowel epenthesis**, or the insertion of \[\hat{a}\] which mediates syllabification (1.6.1.); (ii) **oxytonesis**, or the placement of the stress on the final (non-epenthetical) nucleus (1.6.2.); (iii) the reductions of the diphthongs and of the ‘weak’ high vowels in pretonic positions resulting in the morphophonological patterns of **vocalic alternations** (6.3.): \[\hat{e}/\hat{e}/ [\hat{e}] \rightarrow \hat{i} [i] \, (<*/\hat{e}/; 1.3.2.);
\[\hat{oy}/[\hat{oy}] \rightarrow \hat{u} [u]; \hat{ew}/[\hat{ew}] \rightarrow \hat{u} [u]; \hat{h}/[\hat{h}] \rightarrow \emptyset; \hat{m}/[\hat{m}] \rightarrow \emptyset.

1.6.1. **Vowel epenthesis or schwa insertion**

Probably the most important feature of the traditional pronunciation is the production of systematic patterns of syllabification by a rule-governed insertion of \[\hat{a}\], which is generally not represented in the orthography. The grapheme \(\hat{a}\) is rarely written since it is phonologically predictable; it is primarily used to indicate a lexically determined syllabification, e.g. \(\hat{r}ul\hat{e}p \, \hat{E}nk\hat{e}r\) ‘friend’, i.e. /Unk\(\hat{e}\r/ \rightarrow [\hat{a}\hat{e}.k\hat{e}r]; \hat{nm}\hat{p}\hat{g}\hat{b}w\hat{b}\hat{u} \, tow-\hat{e}n\hat{j}-\hat{e}n\hat{y} \, \text{‘day (GDLsg.)’} /\hat{t}\hat{i}\hat{y}-\hat{U}\hat{n}\hat{d}g-\hat{j}\hat{m}/ \rightarrow [\hat{t}\hat{e}.\hat{v}\hat{n}.\hat{g}\hat{n}]; \text{cf. } \hat{w}\hat{u} \, \hat{t}\hat{i}w \, \text{‘day (NAsg.)’}. It is fairly consistently used to indicate a lexical boundary in composition, e.g. \(\hat{c}\hat{w}\hat{n}\hat{h}\hat{p}\hat{h} \, \hat{h}\hat{a}t-\hat{e}n\hat{t}\hat{i}r \, \text{‘select, choice, fine’} (\hat{c}\hat{w}\hat{n} \, \hat{h}\hat{a}t \, \text{‘a cut[ting]’} + \hat{p}\hat{h}\hat{n}\hat{h}\hat{p} \, \hat{e}n\hat{t}\hat{i}r \, \text{‘chosen’}), etc., or a \[\hat{a}\] if the word spans a break in the line, e.g. \(\hat{s}\hat{h}_\hat{\hat{m}} \, \hat{p}\hat{h}\hat{n}\hat{b}w\hat{w}\hat{u}\)
cn_əndean [ʦə.ˈnən.ˈdjan] ‘birth (GDLsg.)’ (Matenadaran 355), with (__) indicating a line break, for դնունդ cnnd-ean. Occasionally, it appears in certain salient contexts, e.g. ռնպրամ p i skəzban-է [is.kəz.ba.ˈne] ‘from (the) beginning’ in the historiated initial words of Genesis 1:1 (The British Library, ms. Or. 8833, f.3r) for text-internal ռնպրամ p i skzbanē.


The traditional syllabification seems to reflect the following overarching principles: (i) “no complex margins” (i.e. */CC-/ → [CəC]); (ii) “have an onset” (within the domain of a Prosodic Word), and “a coda may be a resonant or a fricative” (i.e. [+cont]). Deviations are due to later developments, e.g. կրտ.nil [kʰərt.ˈnil] < OA *[kʰəɾ.tə.ˈnil], or more dominant prosodic principles, e.g. initial /s-/ is syllabified as a phrasal element, i.e., outside of Prosodic Word, cf. Vaux and Wolfe (2009). The different treatments of epenthesis word-initially are likely due to sonority-motivated syllable contact principle: /sP/ → [S.s.P], but /sF/ → **[S.s.F] → [s⁰.s.F], /sR/ → **[S.s.R] → [s⁰.s.R].

1.6.2. Oxytonesis or final stress system

The primary stress in CA is assigned to the final non-epenthetical (1.6.1.) vowel in the
word, e.g. ղբփբալմ p kerakowr [ke.ɾa.ˈkur] ‘food’, but դՈՇՈՇՈՇ melr [ˈme.ɾəɾ] ‘honey’; փղև tїw-
[thi.van] ‘number’-def.; ḥ̣ ḫẉẉẉ z-kean-s-n [æz.'kjan.san] prep.-‘life’-acc.pl.-def., etc. The accented texts point to two exceptions: (i) non-final stress in certain adverbials: wjḥẉḷẉ āyn-pēs [‘ajn.pes] ‘so’, ẉẉẉḥ̣ḷ aḥā-wasik [α.'hā.va.sik] ‘behold, lo!’ (cf. Meillet 1977 [1905]: 328; Jensen 1959: 19); (ii) vocatives are often accented on the first syllable: ḥ̣ẉq̣ẉp̣ báẓḷare [k’a.za.re] ‘Lazarus!’, Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ Ṿ̃ [ɾəb.:i] ‘Rabbi, master!’ (Gk. ὄδεβδιο), ṣẉḥ̣ḷ ḥáṃrik [‘haj.rik] ‘father!’; or they forfeit their accent onto a vocative particle: ṇḷ (ẉḷ) ḍẉq̣ Ṿ̃ (áy) mard ‘O man’ [‘ov. (‘aj.) mарт], cf. Martirosyan 2013: 90; Künzle 1984: 93).

1.6.3. Vocalic alternations

The shift of stress in inflection and derivation causes reduction of the diphthongs ḳ/ê/ [ɛ], ṇ/o/ [ui] and ḅẉ/ea/ [ja] in destressed syllables, e.g. Ṿ̃ ẉ loys [’lujs] ‘light’: Ṿ̃ ṃ lows-o-y [lu.’sɔ] ‘id. (GDAbsg.), ḳẓ ēx [’ɛʃ] ‘donkey’: Ṿ̃ ṇịs-o-y [i.’ʃ], Ṿ̃ ḅaṛṇ lea-n [’lja.ran] ‘mountain’: Ṿ̃ ḅḥ le-r-in [lex.’rin] ‘id. (GDLsg). The alternation ḅẉ [ja] ~ ḅ [ɛ] occurs frequently in inflection and lexical composition of any front vowel with -a- (1.10.2.10.): /sər-ɛ-ɑ̃h/ ‘love’-them.-aor.-3sg.act. → ʊḅḅẉq̣ ṣiṛẹc (si.’rɔb) ‘(s)he loved’: /sər-ɛ-ɑ̃h-i/ ‘love’-them.-aor.-1sg.act. → ʊḅḅq̣ḥ ṣiṛẹc (si.re.’bɔ) ‘I loved’; ʊp̣q̣ḥ ḅạṛ ‘good’ + -w- -a- (linking vowel) + ʟ̣ẉ f̣ kam ‘wish’ → (s)/ḅạ-a-kam/ → ʊp̣q̣ḥẉḷq̣ barekam [ba.re.’kam] (lexicalized) ‘friend’; ḅḷq̣ẉḷṛ erḳẹm ‘of two years, biennial’ ← /ɛrk-i-/ ‘two’ (∗ /du-ɔ-) + /am/ ‘year’ (1.9.5.2.); ṇq̣ḅẉḷ orde-ako ‘dear child (Vsg.)’ ← /ord-i-/ + /-o-k-ɔ-/ (dimin.) < MIran. *-aka- (cf. ʊṃṇ nav ‘ship’ → ʊṃṇḷ nav-ako ‘boat’).

The high vowels ḥ i/ and ṇ l/ are also subject to reduction: ʊḅp̣ṇ ṣiṛt [’sirt] ‘heart’ but ʊp̣q̣ḥ ṣṛt-i [sɔr.’ti] ‘id. (GDLsg.); ʊḷṃḥ ḷ g̣ḷẉx [gə.’luʃ] ‘head’ but ʊḷṃḥ ḷ g̣ḷx-o-y [gɔl.’ɔʃ] ‘id.
Diachronically, ꞎ /i/ and ꞎ /u/ in pretonic syllables go back to reduced diphthongs (1.8.1.), which may, however, become opaque synchronically. Thus, surface high vowels are not reduced in pretonic positions if they enter the derivation unstressed: ꞎ /u/ owrax [uɭa[U]x] ‘happy’ → ꞎ /u/ owrax-owtɨ[w]n [uɭa.χu.t[ h]un] ‘joy’ (cf. ꞎ /u/ kown-e-‘sleep’ < ꞎ /u/ oγan-.; 1.10.2.8.).

1.6.4. ꞎ-neutralization

The phonemes ꞎ /i/ and ꞎ /i/ (1.4.5.) are phonetically neutralized before ꞎ /n/: ꞎ /u/ ar-ar-i [aɭa.ɭi] ‘I did’ but ꞎ /u/ ar-ne-m [aɭ.ɭem] ‘I do’ ← /ar-ne-i/; ꞎ /u/ dr-own-k [dɭ.ɭŋk] ‘door (Npl.)’ but ꞎ /u/ dow-ɭ [dɭ.ɭon] ‘id. (Nsg.)’ (i.e. /dur-n/). The apparently exceptional cases of surface ꞎ /u/-rn- [-rn-] represent sequences of ꞎ /rUn-/ with an underlying high vowel deleted in pretonic position (1.6.3.): ꞎ /u/ korn-im ‘I perish’, traditionally pronounced (1.4.) [kɭ.ɭem.ʃim] ← /kori-nč-i-/, cf. ꞎ /u/ korey [kɭ.ɭon] ← /kori-a-i/ ‘I perished (Aor.)’; ꞎ /u/ vernoy (traditionally) [vɛɾ.ɭon] ‘upper (GDAbsg)’ ← /verin-o-i/, cf. ꞎ /u/ verin ‘id. (NAsg.)’. It has been suggested that the source of these exceptions should be sought in the relative chronology of the phonological processes involved, i.e. ꞎ-neutralization preceded vowel reduction (6.3.). However, the OA pronunciation may have differed from the traditional one in this respect: [vɛɾ.ɭon] < OA ꞎ [wɛɾ.ɭon], [kɭ.ɭem.ʃim] < OA [kɭ.ɭon.ʃim] (cf. Clackson 1994: 38; Hübschmann 1906: 475). Loans, such as ꞎ /u/ pořnik ‘whore’ from Gk. πορνίς, ꞎ /u/ neřn [nɛɾn] ‘antichrist’ from Gk. Νέρος ‘Nero (PN)’, are most likely gratuitous and not probative, since ꞎ /i/ renders Greek ꞎ (1.2.) across the board at this stage.
1.7. Morphologically conditioned dissimilation

The paradigm of the aorist subjunctive is characterized by deaffrication of \(-g/-c^{i}\) (AOR formant), when in contact with the pretonically reduced allomorph of \(-h_g/-ic^{i}\) (SUBJ): \textit{uhpbu\textsubscript{g}}h \textit{sir-ec-c-e-s} \[sir\text{-es}\textsubscript{h}es\] ‘thou shalt love’ (\(←/\sqrt{-eac^{i}-c^{i}-e-s/}\) AOR-SUBJ-ACT-2SG., cf. \textit{uhpbu\textsubscript{g}gh} \textit{sir-ec-ic^{i}} \[sir\text{-is}\textsuperscript{h}is\] ‘I will love’ (\(←/\sqrt{-eac^{i}-h-ic^{i}/}\) AOR- ACT-SUBJ-1SG). There are, however, systematic exceptions to this morphologically conditioned dissimilation: \textit{lu\textsubscript{g}bu} \textit{la-c-c-es}‘thou shalt weep’ (\(←/la-c^{i}-ic^{i}-es/\), cf. \textit{lu\textsubscript{g}bh} \textit{la-c-ic^{i}}); \textit{w\textsubscript{d}gbu} \textit{ac-c-es}‘thou shalt lead’ (cf. \textit{w\textsubscript{d}gh} \textit{ac-ic^{i}}); this exceptional (but perhaps only apparent) retention of the affricate cluster is traditionally associated with or even attributed to the “monosyllabicity” of the aorist stem (Meillet 1913: 95); cf. also \textit{unu\textsubscript{w}ghu} \textit{sta-s-c-i-s} \[sta\text{-as}\textsubscript{h}is\] (1.6.1.) ‘thou shalt obtain’ (\(←/\sqrt{-c^{i}-i-c^{i}-i-s/}\) AOR-SUBJ-MED-2SG (cf. \textit{unu\textsubscript{w}gu\textsubscript{g}} \textit{sta-c-\text{a-yc^{i}}} ‘I will obtain ’ (\(←/\sqrt{-c^{i}-\text{a-ic^{i}-c^{i}}/}\) AOR-MED-SUBJ-1SG).

However, phonologically it seems more plausible that the prosodic shape of the overall morphological structure played a role in the preservation or deletion of the pretonically reduced high vowel in the subjunctive morpheme. Thus, perhaps, a prehistoric parsing into left-headed binary feet, prior to the complete loss of the final syllable, may account for the observed phenomenon: OA \textit{uhpbu\textsubscript{g}h} \textit{sir-ec-c-e-s} \[sir\text{-es}\textsubscript{h}es\] vs. OA \textit{lu\textsubscript{g}bu} \textit{la-c-c-e-s} \[\text{a}textsubscript{h}\text{es}\] (cf. 1.9.2.5.; see Chapter 3.2.

1.8. Historical phonology

In the following discussion and throughout the rest of this chapter forms preceded by an asterisk indicate PIE reconstructions unless indicated otherwise. Forms preceded by a question
mark indicate possible but uncertain reconstructions. Derivations which arguably lead to the 
attested Armenian forms are, regardless of the time depth or reference to other concepts such as 
“Consonant shift”, labeled PA. Mesropian orthography indicates CA forms. A vertical line 
above a nucleus indicates the reconstructed PA intensity accent to differentiate it from the PIE 
musical pitch accent, e.g. PIE *septỳ > PA *[ʰɛq.ʰan] > b-roh ewt’n ‘seven’.

1.8.1. Diachrony of final syllables

The rhymes of PIE final syllables are generally not preserved in OA. This process is 
referred to as apocope and is ascribed to the shift of the original prosodic system with syllables 
characterized by mobile pitch differences to the system with intensity accent (cf. Meillet 1936: 19; contra Pedersen 1904 [=1982: 3ff.]).

As for the original final codas specifically:

(i) PIE obstruents are lost, presumably quite early; Holst (2009: 80f.) sees here an 
isogloss that Armenian shares with the “Balkan” languages: Greek, Albanian, and Phrygian: bhl-
ese-lik ‘(s)he left’ < *é-lik-e-t (Ved. áricat, Gk. ἐλιπε ‘id.’);

(ii) Original syllabic resonants are believed to be preserved as such until relatively late (at 
least word-finally): umušu tas-n < *dékɑ (Ved. dasa); mnuš ot-n ‘foot’ < *pód-ɑ (Gk. πόδα); 
q̥l̥m̥s̥u gel-owmn ‘twist, contortion’ < *elů-mů (Lat. volûmen ‘scroll’, Gk. ἑλȳμα ‘wrapper’); 
ωpophp albiwr ‘source’ < *bh-ré-ů (Gk. φφέως);

(iii) Original non-syllabic liquids are preserved: ωp ayr ‘man’ < *h2nér (Gk. ἀνήρ); 
ωmuš ast-l ‘star’ < *h2stēl (Gk. ἀστήρ) (if Olsen [2010] is right, the Armenian lateral may be 
inherited);
(iv) Non-syllabic nasals are traditionally assumed to be preserved in monosyllables:

*km > *qu ‘than’ (Lat. _quam_); *dôm > _umru_ ‘town’ (Hom. _dô_, Av. _däm-i_ [Lsg.]); cf. Stempel 1990); also _dhru_ _jiwn_ ‘snow’ (Gk. _χιών_ ‘id.’, Lat. _hiem-s_ ‘winter’), which would, however, have had to be understood as a monosyllable at the PA level, i.e. *gʰši̯óm > PA *[gi̯u̯m] (cf. Ravnaes 1991: 100). It would seem that in words of more than one syllable only *-VN is preserved, while *-Vm is lost (so Pisani 1951: 47f.): *u̯r̩h₁-én > _quwu_ _gaʃ-n_ ‘lamb’ (Gk. _ἀρήν_), _swpu_ _hars-n_ ‘bride’ (< ?*pɭk-ôn; based on its inflection; cf. Hamp 1988; Godel 1975: 100f.), but *h₁éku-o-m (Asg.) yields _tə_ _ɛš ‘donkey’ (Gk. _ῖππον_, Ved. _āśvam_, Lat. _equum_).

Kortlandt (1984a: 97f. = 2003: 45f.) assumes that all final *-VN# sequences develop into nasalized vowels; he considers _quwu_ _gaʃ-n_ and _swpu_ _hars-n_ to be based on the original Asg.; so also Pedersen (1905: 216f. [=1982: 72f.]), who, however, also derives _umru_ _town_ from *dôm (Gk. _δῶμα_) and _swpu_ _harsn_ from *pɭk-nó-m (cf. _plnu_ _beʃ-n_ ‘load’ < *bʰer-néh₂- cognate to Gk. _φερν_ ‘dowry’) and compares _quwu_ _gaʃn_ to Skt. _uraṇam_ ‘wether’ (< *-én-ṃ).

The most economical solution is to assume that nasals are preserved in final long vowel +nasal sequences (*-vN#) and lost in short vowel +nasal sequences (*-vn#). In the latter, the vowel was nasalized, subsequently reduced and lost (*-vN > PA *-V > *-e > -Ø, while *-vN > PA *-Vn). This assumption accounts not only for the monosyllables cited above, which invariably contain *-vN, but also for one monosyllabic form that has not been part of the discussion, the preposition *(h₁)en > PA */in/ *[i] > _h₁i_ (sandhi-variant _j- y_) ‘in’, where the nasal must have been lost prior to the stage at which it was reanalyzed as an “inflectional prefix” with two allomorphs, i.e. PIE *en > CA /i-/ → {i} ~ {j}; see Chapter 3.
1.8.2. Origin of the final stress system

The newly stressed penultimate nucleus acquired prosodic salience, which led to the reduction of the final post-tonic syllable, e.g. *é-likʰ-e-t (Ved. áricat, Gk. ἔλιπε) > PA */ε-likʰ-ε/ → *[ε.'li.kʰo] > bjle e-likʰ'[je.'likʰ] ‘(s)he left’. The shifts of stress onto the final syllable in inflection and derivation (1.6.2.) triggered pretonic reduction of high vowels and certain diphthongs. Pisani (1950: 168) assumes that final *-e disappears before the period in which the (reflex of the) original *kʰ was palatalized (1.9.2.18.). Ravenæs (1991: 55) bases his analysis on the proposal of Dressler (1976: 305) that the palatalization before *i was chronologically earlier than that before *e and suggests that between these two stages the final, post-tonic *e was reduced to *[-ə] (vel sim.), i.e. a vowel which did not cause palatalization. The first part of this scenario finds typological parallels in modern French, where only high front segments condition palatalization of the coronals but not mid front vowels: dit [dî] ‘said’, du [dý] ‘of the’, tu [tî] ‘thou’, tiens [tiɲ] (↔ [cɛ]) ‘here you go’ vs. de [da], des [de] ‘of’, deux [dø] ‘two’, terre [tɛʁ] ‘earth’; génitif [ʒenitiʃ] ‘genitive’ vs. né(e) [nɛ]. Alternatively, others assume PA *[ε.'li.ɡʰɛ] → *[ε.'li.kʰe] by analogy to the forms of the present (*likʰ-ŋ > luʰ- ɪkʰ-an-e-) or hypothetical but unattested forms with *o vocalism of the thematic vowel, such as *é-likʰ-o-m (Beekes 2003: 177).

The outcome of these developments was the attested final stress system (1.6.2.) often compared to the development of final stress in words with original penultimate stress in the history of French, e.g. Lat. *[sa.lu:.tem] > OFr. *[sa.ˈlyt]. As a rule of thumb, the nucleus which receives the PA stress is part of the original PIE penult. However, since the fixation of the stress occurred at a period after the lenition and loss of certain consonantal onsets of inherited final
syllables, namely *s, *j, and possibly *y (Viredaz 2001-2002a), the position of the stress might on occasion correspond to the original antepenult: *méh₁-d-es-ʰ₂ (Gk. μήδεα ‘plans’) > *médeha > PA *[mí.de.a] (vel sim.) > *[mi.ta] > dʰung miit-k’ ‘intelligent’; *(s)kor-é-je-ti ([iter.] of *[s]ker-) (Gk. ξείρει, ON sker ‘shears’) > *[kʰ.o.ɾe.ʰ₁] > *[kʰ.o.ɾe] > qnpk kør-č [kʰ.o.ɾe] ‘scratches’.

The patterns created by the various reductions just noted became phonologized into the synchronically productive process of vocalic alternations (1.6.3.): *pen³e (Gk. πέντε) > PA *[ˈφiŋ.gə] > hìŋ five, but *pen³e-dek.removeEventListener (Ved. pánkadaśa) → PA *[φen.ge.ta.ɾa.nə] > *hìŋ-tasan ‘fifteen’; *újìn-o- (Gk. [ɾ]óìvoζ) > PA *[γi.ɾi.ɾu.ɾa.nə] > qìpʰi gin-i ‘wine’. This process seems to have been productive even at the time of the latest loans: jìn²p li-t-r [ˈli.tar] ‘pound’ (μνb, p li-t-r GDLsg) < *[ˈli.tr – lì.t-rə] (< Gk. λίτρα ‘weight’).

1.9. Consonantism

The contrast in the original PIE three series of stops is preserved in Armenian. The original palatal series develops into sibilants or affricates: *k, *g, *gʰ > /s/, /ɕ/ [sʰ], /ʃ/ [f], respectively. The non-palatal series are characterized by a modification of their original laryngeal features, an epiphenomenon conveniently referred to as the “Armenian consonant shift”. The “shift” is most cogent in its word-initial outcomes (and especially in the PIE voiced series); thus, *p, *t, *k(ʰ) become (?)pʰ or *q > ʃ/h/ (or Ø), /p/ /t’, /f/ /k/’, respectively (i.e. PIE *T- > CA Tʰ-); *b, *d, *g(ʰ) > /p/, /m/ /t`, /l/ /k/, respectively (i.e. PIE *D- > CA T-). The PIE *Dʰ series is traditionally taken to yield normal voiced /b/, /ɟ/ /d/, /ɡ/ /g/, respectively; however, voiced aspirated stops are recognized as reflexes of this series in modern dialects by Sievers (1893), Pedersen (1906: 336-342 [=1982: 112-120]), Adjarian (1909), Allen (1951: 200),
Benveniste (1959), and Vogt (1938: 327; 1958). Garrett (1998) adduces phonological arguments for the feature [+slack vocal folds, - stiff vocal folds] for this series (cf. 1.4.7.), and these arguments are experimentally confirmed in Schirru (2012: 435-458). The reflexes of this series in some modern dialects of Armenian and additional phonological considerations (such as the mechanism of Adjarian’s law) strongly indicate that at least for PA the traditional ‘voiced’ series should be reconstructed as ‘murmured’ and will be recognized as such in the discussion that follows (i.e. *bʰ, *dʰ, *gʰ, *g(ʊ)h > PA *b, *d, *g, respectively).

Medially, PIE voiceless stops undergo a series of profound changes:

(i) Lenition to total loss (*-T > CA (*)-F > Ø): *bʰʰ-ti-s (Dor. φάτς) > PA *ˈbɑj [ˈba{j}] vel sim. > pu:j bay [baj] ‘speech’; *pede-tó-s > PA */qεδθ/ > *[hɛ.'tɛθ] > (omega)-sub. (ays-ow-)het-ew ‘*from (this) step (on)’ > ‘henceforth’ (Ved. patsu-tás lit. ‘from [a place] at the feet’; Lat. funditus ‘from the bottom > completely’). Conditioned reflexes of intervocalic *t are assumed by Pisani (1951: 68), Klingenschmitt (1982: 98f.), Job (1988: 28), Olsen (1999: 151), and Matzinger (2005 passim): *-t- > PA *-θ-, a palatalized dental fricative (> *-θ- > -j- -y- [1.9.6.1.] or -O-) and *θʷ, a labialized dental fricative (> *θ > *β, a bilabial approximant > l-l [1.9.6.5.]) conditioned by the [± back] features of the following vowel; in addition, *-t- > PA *-θʷ-, before consonantal */r/ and perhaps also */l/ (1.9.6.5). In their phonetic exegesis all the scholars just cited go well beyond Meillet (1936: 33) and Schmitt (1981: 59), who simply posit *t > *y regardless of environment;

(ii) After sonorants, PIE voiceless stops merge with the inherited voiced aspirates (*-{R/N}T- > *-{R/N}D-): *Hr-tú- > PA *[ur.du] > ṭuṇ ard ‘shape, order’ (Ved. ṭu-
‘appointed time, order’), cf. *έ-dʰeh₁-t > PA *[ε.ʔi] > b₄η e-d ‘(s)he put’ (Ved. ādhist ‘id.’). In addition, original clusters of a (plain or aspirated) voiced stop plus resonant undergo metathesis (i.e. *[]-D(h)R- > *[]-RD/T-): *bʰrάtēr > PA *[tʰa.jir] > bʰɾuˌ TableRow ‘brother’ (Ved. bhrātā ‘id.’); *mékʰ(s)ri > PA *[mɛd.ɾi] > ʃʰɾd meuɾj ‘near’ (Gk. μέχρι ‘id.’); *sqidro(s)-(ɾ) > PA *[hɾid.ran] > ɣ驸ɾun kʰɾit-n ‘sweat’ (Gk. ιδρύν ‘id. [Asp.]’ < PGk. *-όη-α).

A characteristic feature of satem languages, the merger of *K and *K’, seems to have taken place within the history of PA itself. The inherited labiovelar is affected by so-called “u-epenthesis” after a nasal (i.e. *-Nʔ- > PA *-uʔK-). After the merger of *K and *K’, a preceding labial segment ‘satemizes’ the velar so that the latter shows reflexes identical to those of the original PIE palatovelar *K (*-uʔK- > PA *-uʔK’-; 1.9.2.2., 1.9.3.2.): wοd awc ‘(s)he anointed’ < PA */uʔɡ-/ < *h2ŋg- (Lat. unguen ‘ointment’), cf. wοdξ ac-e‘drives’ < *h2ę-g-e-ti (Gk. ἕγει, Lat. agit ‘id.’); (1.9.2.1.).

Another feature often regarded as a peculiarity of Armenian consonantism is the resistance of all the original plain velars and *gʰ to palatalization (but see 1.9.2.7.): *gʰɨnhd₂- becomes ɣʰu kin ‘woman’ (Ved. jān-, MPers. zan, OCS žena, TB šana ‘id.’) as opposed to ɣʰuʃ jerm ‘warm’ from *gʰer-mó- (Gk. θεϱμός, Ved. gharmá-, OE wearm ‘id.’). Opponents of this view include Pedersen (1906: 392 =1982: 171f.) and Kortlandt (1975: 43f. =2003: 10f.), who attribute the absence of palatalized reflexes to the workings of paradigmatic leveling, thus, e.g., *gʰen(e)h₂- was originally palatalized to *ɣtina but subsequently restored to ɣʰu kin based on the plural ɣʰwəult kan-ay- (< *ɣnhd₂-), etc. In the following sections we shall examine each member of the phonological inventory of CA from the point of view of its sources.
### 1.9.1. Stops

Table 1.3: Stops

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/p/ u</td>
<td>*b 1.9.1.1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/t/ w</td>
<td>*d 1.9.1.3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*{s}t 1.9.1.4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.9.1.5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PA</td>
<td>*{uk}t 1.9.1.5; 1.9.3.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/k/ u</td>
<td>*g(u) 1.9.1.6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*{d}u 1.9.1.7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*(st)u- 1.9.1.8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


#### 1.9.1.2. uu- sp- may reflect *sp, parallel to *st > un st (1.9.1.4.), but only two plausible etyma are available: unuwu[q]hL af(-)a-spel ‘fable’ < *pf(H) *spel-ch2 (Goth. spill, MHG bi-spel ‘parable, example’, Alb. fjalë ‘word’); unuwu[q]- spə-na-‘threaten’ < *sp-n-H (Lat. spernō ‘I despise’, ON sperna ‘kick away’, Ved. sphuráti ‘kicks away’); alternatively, *sp- > ph-p- (1.9.1.15.).

#### 1.9.1.3. u t < *d: unu ‘tasn ‘ten’ < *dēkm (Ved. dáśa, Gk. δέκα, Goth. taihun); umu ‘town’ ‘house’ < *dóm (Gk. δῶ [μ], Lat. dom- us, Av. dam[j]‘at home’); buhu e-tu‘I gave’ < PA */e-tu-q'V/ ← *é-deh3-m (Ved. ādām‘id.’).
1.9.1.4. **un st** < PA *st < *st, *sd (*zd); **uun̂ĝ sterj** ‘barren’ < *ster-*ı(e)h₂- (Ved. *star-ıḥ* ‘barren cow’, Gk. στεια ‘infertile’, Goth. *staio* ‘id.’); **uun̂ĝ astl** ‘star’ < *h₂stel (Gk. ἀστήρ, Ved. *ṣṭ-hiḥ, Lat. stella); **uun st** ‘branch’ < *h₂o/s/do- (Gk. ὀξος, Goth. asť); *ḥ‘ un̂ nist ‘sit down!’ < PA */ni-hist-e/ < *nī *si-sd-e (Gk. ἡ, Lat. side, Skt. nīśida ‘sit down!’).

1.9.1.5. **un st** < *k̂t, *{u}kt (see 1.9.3.2.); **ḅn̂n̂n̂ bḥ ertzαn-k̂ ‘buttocks’, generally thought to be related to Gk. πρόκτος ‘anus’ from *prōktó- (cf. Ved. *pyṛḥ - ‘mountain ridge’; YAv. parśta- ‘spine’, if these are related); **q̣n̂wn̂p dowstr** ‘daughter’ < PA *[ḍjus.tir] < *ḍuktér (Lith. dukṭė, OCS. ḍwiṣt‘id.’), which seems to result from the *-PH.CC- > *-P.CC- rule driven by sonority principles in PIE medial codas: *[ḍug̣]h₂[tr-] > *ḍuk.tr- (NIL 127:5, Byrd 2010: 106). However, the cluster behaves differently in *gḷu c̣in ‘vulture’ which is assumed to be a continuation of *k̂ti(H)no- (Gk. i-κτιός ‘kite; Milvus regalis’, 1.9.2.15.).

1.9.1.6. **ḷ k < *g̣(0); *q̣̣ẉ̣ẉ ṇ kal-a-w ‘seized’ < *g̣H-t-ó (Lith. galiu ‘*have in power’ > ‘can’, RCS golēmut ‘*powerful > huge’, MW gellit ‘can’ (cf. LIV² 185f., Klingenschmitt 1982: 269f.); alternatively, *q̣̣ẉ̣ẉ ṇ kal-a-w is from *g̣H₁-tó (Hom. bλητo) and is related to *q̣̣ẉ̣ ṇ kel ‘wound’ < *g̣élh₁-os- (Gk. βέλος ‘missile’, de Lamberterie 2005: 333f.); **ẉḍλ̣f̣ ṇ ankiwn ‘corner’ < *h₂(e)ng- (Lat. *angulus, OCS og̣ḷh- ‘id.’, Olc. ekkja ’ankle’); **λ̣ṃụḷ ḳ-ownk ‘crane’ < PA *kirH-un- < *g̣érh₂-ōn- (Gk. γέρονς, Lat. grœs, Lith. gêṛvé); **q̣̣ḷụ ṇ ḳin ‘woman’ < *g̣̣ṿh₂- (Gk. γυνη, Olr. *ḅṇ, OE cẉṇ); **ḷ[ṭ] cov ‘cow’ < *g̣ṿo- (Ved. gav-, Gk. βο[β]-).

1.9.1.7. **ḷ k** in PA cluster *{r}k < *(-)ḍ-: **ḅḷẉṇ erwkar ** ‘long-(lasting)’ < *ḍẹh₂-ro- (Gk. δηγός ‘id.’, Ved. dā- ‘distant’, Lat. dē-dum ‘formerly’ < *duh₂-; cf. unb. tew ‘duration’ < *dẹh₂-, RCS daṿ ‘recently; yesterday’, OCS daṿṃb ‘ancient’ < *dōh₂-); **ḅḷẉ erẉ- ‘labor
pains’ < *h₁éd-ʔôn (Hitt. ida₁-u- ‘evil’ < *‘that which bites’, TB yolo ‘id.’ < *h₁ed-ʔōl-[ôn-]; cf. Gk. ὀδὸν ‘pain’); bplm. erk-ow ‘two’ < *dú-ó-h₁ (Ved. dvā, Go. twai ‘id.’); bplbun. erke-a-w ‘feared’ < PA */e-erk-i-a-βο/ < *é-du- (Hom. ἐ-δει-σ-σ[v] ‘was startled’ [with orthoepical -δδ- for *-δ̃- in some mss.], Av. duuaē-thā- ‘threat’); cf. Ved. dvēṣ-tī ‘is hostile; hates’ < *dýé-j-s-.


*preg(⁷)- (Goth. faurh-t-jan ‘id.’ < *prg(⁷)-tjo-, TB parskam ‘they fear’ < *prk-skó-nti; LIV² 491); Gk. ὀδὸν < *h₃(ε)δ-ун-, i.e. a different root, cf. (ἀ)νόδουνος ‘painless’ < *t̚-h₃dо (cf. Lith. ūodas ‘gnat < *stinger < *h₃od-o-); *dūo > PA *ku → bplm. erkow ‘two’ with *er- adopted from bpbp erke- ‘three’. In addition, the phonetic mechanics of *dú > plq rk remain a stumbling block to many of the scholars; nevertheless, cf., the feature metathesis analysis of DeLisi 2013.

1.9.1.8. ḥk < *-{st}y-; the only citable example is nulṭ osk-r ‘bone’ < PA *(h)ós(t)-kir ← *Host- + *-uër, cf. Ved. ásth-i, Av. ast-, as/-ca/, Lat. os(s), ossua, Gk. ὀστέον ‘id.’ The form *Host-uër, originally analyzed as *ostu-er, i.e. *Host-u- + *-r/-n- (Meillet 1936: 51; Lat. ossu-a, Gk. *óstēφ-ov), is a transposed projection and hence very likely a reflection of the original root noun (?)*H₂st- which adopted the (reflex of the original) suffix *-er/n-; cf. Skt. ásthi < either *Host-i/n- or *Host-H?, Gk. ὀστέον < *Hosttj-jo- or *Host-eu-?, Hitt. ḫastāi < *Host(h₁)-ōj, Lat. oss-u- < ?*Host-u-, os[s] < ?*Host(H); OCS kostu < ?*Host-(i-). In any case, it is not clear at which stage the projected sequence *-stu- reflects historically real linguistic input and in
which form; perhaps PA */əst-yər/ *[əs]ary(toir),o > *[əs]ary[təir]o > *[əs]ary[ir]o > *[əs.kir] and shows *s preserved in *st (1.9.1.2.), rather than */s[t] > */s[k] (1.9.1.22.).

1.9.1.9. p b < *b h; p b continues an original *b h-word-initially and after a resonant; (*-Vb hV- > w w or q v, 9.6.7., 4.5.), e.g. pwuδ-b-a-m ‘I say’ < *b həw-mi (Dor. Gk. φαμί, Lat. fātum ‘prophecy’); ōwψ har-b ‘father (Isq.)’ < *[hər.b] < PA */φαθαρβι/ < *ph2t-f b; ōwψp(a)wδamb-(ar)an ‘grave’ < *d hmbh- (YAv. daxma-‘id.’ < *dagma-< φόρμα ‘funeral rites’, OPr. dambo ‘ground’; cf. Clackson 1994: 120f.; Beekes 2010: 534; LIV 143f.);


1.9.1.10. η d < *d b; in all positions except perhaps *-Vd bV- (1.9.4.8.), e.g. ηmp w down-k;

‘door’ < *d búr-(e)h2- (Gk. θόρυ, Lat. forês, Goth. daur); qh δh gind ‘earring; necklace’ < *qend b-eh2-(Goth. windan ‘to wind’, Ved. vandhúr[a]- ‘charioteer’s seat’), etc.

1.9.1.11. η d < */-{R/N}t-; i.e. sonorization after *R, e.g. wmp ard ‘now’ < *h2érti (Gk. ορ ‘just now’, Lith. arti ‘near’); wmp w mard ‘human’ < *mér-tó- (Ved. mṛtá- ‘having died > dead, Gk. βρότ ‘mortal’, OCS mr̥tva); pηnηq p ond-k ‘bowels’ < */h1én-ter-h2 (Gk. ἔντεα, Ved. ántara- ‘interior’, ἀντρά- ‘intestine’), etc.

1.9.1.12. q g < *g b; qh ηq w gel-awn ‘song’ < *g bel- (ON gala, OHG naht-gal-a

*‘night-singer’ > ‘nightingale’); qh q δq gelj-k ‘glands’ < *g belg b- (Lith. géležuonas, OCS žlėžy);


\[ \text{ery} \text{g\i} \text{m\i}' \text{fog}' \sim^* h_3 \text{meig}^\dagger \text{-o-} \quad \text{(Ved. } \text{megh\i} \text{-'cloud', Gk. } \text{\o} \text{\mu} \text{\chi} \text{\lambda} \text{\eta} \text{'mist', Lith. } \text{migl\i} \text{-'id.'}; \text{q\w\u} \text{gan} \text{'} \text{blow; wound}' \sim^* g^{\text{\o} \text{\u}} \text{\eta}-(\text{ti}) \quad \text{(cf. Hitt. } \text{kuen\-z\i}, \text{Ved. } \text{h\a\n\-t\i}, \text{Gk. } \text{\theta} \text{\epsilon} \text{\i} \text{\nu} \text{\v} \text{\epsilon} \text{\i} \text{'kills').} \\

1.9.1.13. q g \sim^* y; \text{q\w\d\b} \text{gorc} \text{'} \text{work}' \sim^* y\acute{o}\text{rg}^\dagger \text{-o-m} \quad \text{(Dor. } \text{f\acute{e}g\gamma o\v}, \text{OHG werk, Av. } \text{var\w\z\a}-); \text{q\h\u} \text{gin} \text{'} \text{price}' \sim^* \text{\u} \text{es-n\o}-(\text{Ved. } \text{vasn\a}, \text{Lat. } \text{\v\nu} \text{\nu} \text{m}) \quad \text{\textit{um\w\d\p\p} t\text{aygr} \text{'} \text{brother-in-law}' \sim^* \text{\d\e} \text{h\u\j\u\e} \text{r} \quad \text{(Ved. } \text{dev\a\r\-}, \text{Lat. } \text{d\i\e\v\e\r\i\v\i\s}; \text{\d\m\w\u\d\d} \text{c\w\n\g-k} \text{'knees'} \sim^* \text{\g\o\n\u-(h}_2/\text{-ih}_1) \quad \text{(Gk. } \text{\gamma} \text{\o} \text{\u\v} \text{\a, Lat. } \text{gen\u}, \text{TA } \text{k\a\n\w\-\m}); \text{l\m\q\h} \text{k\o\g\i} \text{'butter'} \sim^* \text{g\i\o\u-(i)\j\o}-(\text{Ved. } \text{g\a\v\y\a}-\text{’cow-}, \text{YAv. } \text{g\a\o\i\i\a}-, \text{Gk. -\b\o\u\o\z}). \\

1.9.1.14. q g \sim^* -\{(R/N)k} \text{^{(\u)}}, \text{i.e. sonorization after } \text{R: } \text{\w\p\q\b\l} \text{\a\r\g\e\l} \text{'} \text{obstacle}' \sim^* \text{h}_2(\text{e})\text{rk-el-(Lat. } \text{a\r\c\u\l-a ‘casket’, OHG } \text{\r\i\g\i\l ‘bolt’; cf. Gk. } \text{\u\o\x\e\w, Lat. } \text{a\r\c\e\d ‘I ward off’); \text{b\p\q\q\q}} \text{erg ‘song'} \sim^* \text{h}_1(\text{e})\text{rk} \text{\d\a-o-(Ved. } \text{a\r\k\a\-}, \text{Hitt. } \text{a\r\k\u-‘chant’, TB } \text{y\a\r\k\e ‘worship’); \text{\z\h\u\q h\i\n\g ‘five'} \sim^* \text{\p\e\n\k} \text{e} \quad \text{(Ved. } \text{\p\a\n\c\a, Gk. } \text{\p\e\n\u\t\e, Lat. } \text{\q\i\n\u\k, Lith. } \text{p\e\n\k-\i’d}.). \\

1.9.1.15. \text{\p\i}\text{\p} \text{\r} \sim^* (^* \text{p}^\dagger \text{h} <) \text{?}^* \text{p}\text{-sp}: \text{\q\w\d\q\b\o\r\y\i\t ‘zeal’} \sim^* \text{\s\p\e\u\d\d\d-to-(Gk. } \text{\o\p\u\d\h\i, Lith. } \text{sp\a\u\s\i-t ‘squeeze’, sp\u\d\a ‘urgency’, ?Alb. } \text{p\u\n\e ‘business’} \sim^* \text{sp\u\d-n\a}); \text{\q\w\d\u\n\t} \text{\p\r\o\w\n\d} \text{‘container’} \sim^* \text{\p} \text{\d\d\o-(OCS sp\o\d\a ‘bushel’, Latv. } \text{sp\a\n\d\a ‘strap’; MLG } \text{sp\a\n ‘frame [of a ship]); \text{\q\w\d\u\m\n} \text{\p\a\s\t ‘evidence’} \sim^* \text{sp\d\d\k-ti-(Ved. } \text{\a-sp\a\-\-\-\-‘invisible’, Lat. } \text{spect\o ‘I observe’, Gk. } \text{\s\k\e\p\t\o\m\a\a ‘I view; consider’} \sim^* \text{\o\s\p\e\k-} \text{(but see 1.9.1.2.).} \\

1.9.1.16. \text{\p\i}\text{\p} \text{\r} \sim^* ?^* \text{h}_1 \text{p}-; \text{voiceless aspirates may continue an inherited PIE sequence} \\

\text{*h}_1(\quad)^* \text{T (cf. 1.9.1.18.): \text{\b\m\u\p\h \t\o\w\p\r} ‘bush’} \sim^* \text{\t\u\H-p-(Gk. } \text{\t\u\f\i ‘reed mace’, OE } \text{\p\u\f ‘thicket’).} \\

However, this view (see Olsen 1999: 773-775; 2010: 40^34) has not met with general approval (cf. e.g. Martirosyan 2010: 323). The items generally involved in the discussion of voiceless aspirates frequently represent peripheral (substratal?) vocabulary. In addition, Olsen’s proposal implies an *\[h\]-like realization of */h\i/, a decidedly minority view.
1.9.1.17. ũt t’< *t: ṭvaun’ll’tāfram ‘withered’ < ṭś- (Goth. ga-paursana [Asg.], Ved. tṛṣāpā- ‘thirsty’, Gk. τέρτουοι ‘I wither’); ṭuo-vu- t’āna- ‘dampen’ < ṭ-n-h₂- (Gk. τῆ-κω ‘I melt’,

1.9.1.18. ũt t’< ?*-pt-: ṭhp t’er ‘leaf; petal; side’ (< *wing’) < *pter- and ṭhn- tīt- ‘flight; to fly’ < *ptēr- (cf. Gk. πτερόν ‘feather, wing’; πτέρυς ‘bird’; πτέσομαι ‘to fly’).

1.9.1.19. ũt t’< ??*-h₁t- (cf. 9.1.16.): ṭn[θ]p[θ] lowt’ ‘shiny, light-blue’ < PA *klūtʰro- < *kluh₁-tro- (Goth. hlutrs ‘clear, pure’).


*whosoever’ < *kʰós-k’e (Ved. [yā- ( … )] kās ca, Lat. quis-que, Goth. huz-u-h).

1.9.1.21. ṭk €< *s[ŋ]: ṭm[ŋ] kōwn < *s[ŋ]p-no- (Ved. svāpna-, ON svefn, Lat. somnus);

ṃ[ŋ]p k’o+y ‘sister’ < *s[ŋ]sōr (Ved. svāsā, Goth. swīstār, Lat. soror ‘id.’).

1.9.1.22. ṭk €< *t[ŋ]: ṭn k’o ‘your’ < *t[ŋ]o-(sjo) (Ved. tvā-, Gk. σῶς, OCS tvōfj)j); ṭwūn-

kaf ‘four’ (an allomorph of ṭŋp- čor- from *kʰet[ŋ]or-es < *(kʰ)tᵣ-, cf. Gk. τάπεξ ‘table’ (<

‘of four-legs’ < PGk. *t[ŋ]ped-ja); Av. ā-xtūri-m ‘four times’, Ved. tūrya- ‘fourth’ (<

*kʰtur-). For the possibility that *(s)tu may yield {s}k, cf. 1.9.1.8.

1.9.1.23. *-k €< *(e)s: ṭb[ŋ]p e-re-k’ ‘three’ < *(t)ři-’es (Ved. tráyāḥ, Gk. τρεῖς, Lat. trēs);

ṃ[ŋ]p čor-k’t ‘four’ < *kʰétor-es (Ved. catvāraḥ, Dor. tētορες); *d[ŋ]p -m-k’ (1pl.) < *-me-s (Ved. -más, Dor. -mēς, Lat. -mus, OCS -mḥ); *m[ŋ]p -y-k’ (2pl.) < *-te-s (2du.) (cf. Lat. -tis ‘id.’, Ved.
-thah [2du., Goth. -ts ‘id.’]; *k’ (Npl./Ipl.) < *Vs/(−bʰi−)-s, e.g. *yasa k’or-k’ ‘sisters (Npl.)’ < *suːsor-es (Ved. svāsār-ah, Lat. sorōr-es ‘id.’, Gk. ἕος-ἑς ‘relatives’ [Hes.]); *swapap har-b-k’ ‘fathers (Ipl.)’ < *pʰrṭʰ-bʰis (Ved. pīṭī-ḥhiṭ).

1.9.2. Affricates

Table 1.4: Affricates

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/c/</th>
<th>/j/</th>
<th>/c/</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| *(u)g 1.9.2.2. | /gʰ/ 1.9.2.8. | *
| *ds 1.9.2.3. | /gʰ/ 1.9.2.9. | *
| ??*dɨ 1.9.2.4. | /gʰ/ 1.9.2.10. | *
| /e/  | /gʰ/ 1.9.2.5. | *
| *(g) 1.9.2.6. | /gʰ/ 1.9.2.11. | *
| ??*g(0) 1.9.2.7. | /gʰ/ 1.9.2.12. | *
| ??*{-R} 1.9.2.13. | ??*{-R} 1.9.2.14. | *


1.9.2.2. /k/ c < *(u/ʊ)g, i.e. “satemization” of [labio]velars after *(u/ʊ) (cf. 1.9., 1.9.3.2.):

\( m\theta \) lowc ‘yoke’ ← PA */iug-o-/ < *iug-o-m (Gk. ζυγόν, Lat. iugum, Goth. juk, OCS igo); presumably contaminated by \( m\theta w\theta b- \) lowc-an-e- ‘loosen, dissolve; unyoke’ (cf. Martirosyan 2010: 316); *mahb -boyi ‘nourishing’ < *bʰoŋ-o- (Ved. bhōga- ‘enjoyment’, Lat. fu-n-g-i ‘to engage o.s. with’); *baw- orc-a- ‘vomit’ < PA */φ-vaɾi*- (< *h₂pó + *h₁reŋ-e (Gk. ἐφεύγομαι
‘I belch’, Lat. ē-rūgere ‘disgorge noisily’, Lith. r(i)augėti ‘belch’; OCS otβ-ridati *‘belch out’ > ‘disgorge [words]’), etc. (cf. 1.9.3.2. for the parallel u s < *(u/y)k).

1.9.2.3. δ c < *ds: uηθ- alc- ‘filth; salt’ < ?*sâl-d-s (cf. uηθn alt ‘dirt; salt’ < ?*sâld-i) (Goth. salt, OHG sulza ‘silt; sediment’; uβηθ anic ‘nit’ < *[(s)k]onid-s (Gk. xovtī-, Alb. thēnī, OE hnitū).

1.9.2.4. δ c < ?*-d-j; this development stands (or falls) on morphological considerations. Some scholars (e.g. Scheftelowitz 1905: 30; Godel 1965: 25 [= 1982: 23]; 1975: 82; Polomé 1980: 21; Klingenschmitt 1982: 194-195; Olsen 1999: 88, 92, 811, etc.) consider δ c to be the reflex of the original cluster *-d-j in present tense *-je/o- formations to roots in final *d (> PA *t). These forms generally surface as nasal presents: d'niβω̱-mowc-an-e- < *mōyd-je-*‘make enter’ (causative of the sōpīre type) > ‘introduce’, cf. bōnun e-mowt ‘entered’;

uβηθ-amic-an-e-‘curse’ < *ḅnōyd-je- (iter.; cf. Goth. ga-nait-ja-‘revile’). Other scholars maintain that *-dj- phonetically yields δč (1.9.2.6.) and that the forms with δ c are better explained by assuming that the Armenian nasal presents were built on the reflexes of original s-aorists (i.e. δ c < *-d-s; 1.9.2.3.), and therefore surface as their synchronic counterparts: uβηθ anēc ‘(s)he cursed’ < *ḅnōjd-s- (YAv. nāist ‘id.’ < *nāid-s-t), lb∂w. hec-a-w ‘(s)he mounted (a horse)’ < *sēd-s- (OCS sēdɔ- ‘I sat [aor.]’; Ved. satsi ‘sit down! [aor.impv.]’), cf. lb∂w̱hec-an-i- ‘sit’.

1.9.2.5. δ č < (?)*-gi-; some examples adduced for this development involve root etymologies: uβənlq ačowk ‘groin’ < *pag-jo- (Ved. pājasya- ‘belly’, ?pakša- ‘wing; side’, Russian pax ‘loins’); uβ̣hub ač(-)jwım ‘ash’ < *azg-jo- (Gk. oζω ‘I dry up’, Goth. azgo, OHG asca ‘id.’).
However, the two most viable possibilities are ւաբ- ače- ‘grow’ and տնո կոչ ‘log’. The former is possibly related to ւաճեւ.awč-an ‘help’, and they both may go back to PA */αυγ-/ from an inner-Armenian *-je- formation of *h2eug-, i.e. virtual *h2eug-je- (cf. Lat. augeò, Goth. aukan, Lith. āugti) and *h2eug-jo- (cf. Lat. auxilium < *aug-s-), respectively. The expected offglide in ւաբ- ače- (< */αυγ-ɛ-/) is also missing in the pretonic syllable of զավնուկ acul ‘coal’ from PA ?*/αυգսղ- < PIE */h1ng- ogl (cf. OCS oglb, Ved. áŋgāra- ‘id.’, Martirosyan 2010: 43.); տնո կոչ ‘log; [chopping] block’ < *g(o)(u)g>-jo- (cf. also տնո q koč-l ‘beam’, տնասկ koč-ak ‘button’; տնвед-koč-k-ɛ-, տնանբ koč-op-e-, տնամհ koč-ot-r, etc., all ‘beat; break’), which seems to be related to cognate forms such as Lith. gūžas ‘crop’, gūžē ‘cabbage head’, gūgā ‘button’, OHG kuocho ‘cake’, Old Czech hýže ‘thigh’ as well as Gk. γογγύλος ‘round’, ON kōkkr ‘lump’, etc.). Since none of the cognates are *-je/o- formations, it is formally more likely that ը է reflects a conditioned development of PA *-ɛ- (or *-ɛ- before the “sound shift”) from either *g (1.9.2.1.) or a ‘satemized’ reflex of the inherited *g (1.9.3.2.) which interacted with productive PA verbal or nominal *i-formants (i.e. *{u}g- > PA *[u]g- > *-ɛ- ⇒ *-ɛ- [or perhaps *[u]g- > *-ɛ- ⇒ *-ɛ- > *ɛ- > *-ɛČ;] Cf., տնո- koc- ‘beat; lament’ from ?*go(u)g/-goğ- (apparently related to տնո- koč- ‘block’, cf. Martirosyan 2010: 756), which served as a base for an inner-Armenian reduplicated *-je- present տնվունել koč-koč-e-m ‘I beat, break, chop’; in other words, PA */kəš-kəš-je-/ (i.e. PA */-ɛÇ- > ը է) became *[kəš.kə.'ře.mi], with shibilant assimilation (cf. աճմար- čan-ače-e- ‘know’, aor. աճմար- cane-a- ‘knew’ < *gəh3-), and ultimately OA *

* /kəʃ-kəʃ-/ with obstructed dissimilation across a syllable boundary (cf. pəpụm bar(-)bař ‘dialect’ < PA */bəɾ-baar-; 1.4.5.); ḍłçasawwə ṣes-tasan ‘16’ < PA */uŋh-tasan-; cf. ḍłçasawwə
vat′-sown′60′ < */uεʃ*-sun-i-/ (1.10.1.12.). The dissimilations above are in each instance due to a synchronic rule *[α cont] [α cont] → [β cont] [α cont] (which points to an unconditional shibilant realization of the intermediary reflex of *ks > *gč; 1.9.2.14.; cf. Romance (§)s from (§)ʃ from Proto-Romance *kʃ], i.e. q bh *ec′6′ < */uεʃ*- < *sʃuɛiks; traditionally assumed in q bh `veštasan to be due to “ruki”, 1.9.3.8.). This rule seems to have been part of the Armenian phonological system for some time, cf. aor. subj. uhpbugbu sir-es-e-s ‘wilt love’ as opposed to lugbugu lac-c-es ‘wilt weep’ (1.7.).

1.9.2.6. ą č < (?)*-dj-; this development is proposed based on phonetic parallelism with the preceding development rather than etymological comparison (see Martirosyan 2010: 718 referring to Pedersen 1906: 396-97 [=1982: 174-75]): nphb- oroč-e- ‘chew’ < PA */(q-/)rod-je-/ ← ?*red- (Lat. rōdō ‘I gnaw’, Ved. rádati ‘digs’); unfortunately, the cited cognates are themselves difficult to assess.

1.9.2.7. ą č < ??*g(u){e, i}; i.e. palatalization of a plain velar or *g(u). A few forms in which ą č may be derived from an inherited *g(u) undergoing palatalization before a front vowel are encountered in the literature: ábn ćet ‘bald’ < ?*g(u)el-no- (OHG kalo ‘id.’ < *g(u)ol-uo-, OCS golb ‘naked’) and the related áhpčiťm ‘young, unripe’ (< ?*smooth’) < *g(u)еl-mo-;
áŋčuľčim ‘meager; stingy’; áŋdůľ- čľm-i- ‘be stingy; be scarce; be wrinkled’ (OE clingan ‘shrink, wither’, MHG klö́k ‘wise’ < *(k)-thifty’); ádůľ- čm-l-e- ‘squeeze’ < ?*g(u)em-l- (OCS žēti ‘reap, harvest’, OIc. kumla ‘wound’, MIr. gemel ‘fetter’, Gk. Cypr. [Hsch.] званγυμαζω ‘reap, harvest’). However, palatalization of the inherited plain velars comes at a price of assuming extensive analogy in the formative period of PA morphology (cf. 1.9.). Thus, ábn ćet ‘bald’ could also be

1.9.2.8. *ḍ j* < *gʰ*; *ḍbʰj* *je*-n ‘hand’ < *gʰ-es-r-𝒎* [Asg.] (Gk. χένα-α, Ved. *hás-ta*-; Av. *zas-ta*); *ῳνάδνος* anj-ow-*k* ‘narrow’ < *h₂(e)nɡʰ*-u- (Ved. *arinhú*-, OCS *qzr*-kt, Goth. *aggwus*).

1.9.2.9. *ɡ j* < *gʰ*<i>/i/</i>-j, i.e. palatalization of *gʰ*; *ɡbʰ* *jer* ‘warmth’ < *gʰér-os* (Gk. ἀγοράς ‘harvest; summer’, Ved. *hάρας*—‘flame, heat’); *ɡbʰ* *ji* ‘sinew, tendon’ < *gʰiH*(s)leḥ₂- (Lat. *filum* ‘thread’, cf. Lith. *gýsla* ‘vein’, OCS *žila* ‘vein, sinew’, ScR. *žila*, which might, however, formally also go with Gk. βιός ‘bow-string’ [< *gʰiH-ό*]); *ɡbʰ* *jerm* ‘warm’ < *gʰer-mó* (Gk. ἀγόμος ‘id.’, Skt. *gharmá*-; Thrac. Γέμιμας TN ‘[*]hot springs’).

1.9.2.10. *ɡ j* < *dʰ*j*-; *dʰ* *mëj* ‘middle’ < *médʰ-jo*- (Ved. *mádhyas*, Gk. μέδοςς, Goth. *midjis* ‘id.’); *bugh*- *nnǰe*- ‘nod off; fall asleep’ < PA *ni-nudz-ε*- < *snuḍh*-jé- (Lith. *snáudžiu* ‘I doze, slumber away’, cf. also Gk. νυστάζω [*(s)nudh-tázō], Kölligan 2007); *qgʰ* *gēj* ‘moist’ < *gʰeždʰ*-jo- (cf. Russ. *židkij*—‘water’, ScR. *židak* ‘id.’).

1.9.2.11. *ɡ j* < *-{R}j*; *ɡbʰ* *verj* ‘edge, end’ < *(s)uper-jo*-; Skt. *upári* ‘over’, Lat. *super* ‘id.’; *mŋ* *olf* ‘whole; safe’ < *h₂ol*-jo- (OIr. *huile*, Lith. *ali-aį* ‘completely’). The double treatment of *Rj* (> Rj>Rj; 1.10.2.5.; cf. Schmitt 1980, 427-430) has been connected with the presence or absence of (*a)-vocalism in the preceding syllable, i.e. PA *[-aRj-] > OA *[-aRj-] (e.g. Godel 1982a: 60f.; Olsen 1999: 795ff.). Viredaz (2001-2002b) suggests that the process of epenthesis operated only after the vocalization of the syllabic resonants (i.e. PA *[-aRj-] > OA *[-aRj-] operated before PA *[-Rj-] > OA *[-aRj-], thus OA *[-aRj-] cannot reflect PIE *-Rj*).

1.9.2.13. ἰ.ο.ν j- < ?*{R}tί: ἰ.ο.ν jēρ arj ‘bear’ < *h2ίtko- (Hitt. šar-tāg-ga-aš, Ved. jkṣāh, Gk. οκτος). The sources I consulted are uniformly dismissive of the possibility that ἰ.ο.ν arj ‘bear’ could be derived from *h2ίtko- by regular sound change (cf. e.g. Martirosyan 2010: 743). This dismissal seems to be primarily based on two assumptions: (i) a comparison with the reflexes of *tί > g c (1.9.2.15.) as they surface in other positions (cf. e.g. Olsen 1999: 184), and (ii) the traditional view that the development of the thorn clusters had to involve metathesis and fricativization parallel to Gk. or Skt., i.e. *tί > *kʰ (vel sim.), which has, however, recently been questioned by Lipp (2009). From the development of {*tί =} *šk, i.e. {*θk >} *hɛ > *hʃ > *ʃh > g c{θ}, cf. {*tʊ (1.9.1.22.)} = *sʊ (1.9.1.21.), i.e. {*θyʊ > *θyat = *θx} > *hx > *x > *p k{[k]} (fortition; cf. 9.3.15.), the development of *-Rtī- may therefore reflect *Rθtf > *Rǒg
(sonorization) > *Rddg (fortition) > Rdg. Furthermore, *d^h^g^h seems to reflect *d^g^h
(dissimilation of aspiration) > *dDz > *D^h^z (“shift”) =*ts^h > g c< (cf. *tJ, *ts > g c<).

1.9.2.14. g c< *sk, *ts, *sk: b^shwp e-harc ‘asked’ < *é-pr(ί)-sk-e-t (Ved. áprrcch, Av.
pars-, Lat. poscere); ḳbg vec ‘six’ < *s(u)weks (Ved. šat, Gk. ἕξ, Av. šuwaš); -ḥg -i-c ‘(Gpl.) <
*-isk-o-, in e.g. OCS (ljud)-iskb ‘human, (typical) of men’, Lith. (lietùv)-iška-s ‘Lithuanian, of
the Lithuanians’, Goth. (piud)-isk-s, OHG (diut)-isc ‘éθνυνόζ’. Here may perhaps be also
included cases of the relatively early voicing assimilation of *sg(u) > *sk(u): bpl^g e-rēc ‘elder’ <
PA *[ŋrēj.sku] < ?*pre(ί)s-g^hu- (Gk. ποεοβός, Lat. priscus).

1.9.2.15. g c< *tk, *d^h^g^h, *d^h^g^v^h; i.e. so-called ‘thorn’ clusters: gh^u eιν ‘vulture’ <
*tēkiH-ino- (Gk. i-xrívoc, i-xtív ‘kite’); cf. Ved. syená-, Av. saêna- (< ?*[t]kjeH-ino-); gwui^g
ca mák- ‘(dry) land’ < *d^h^g^m- (Ved. kṣāh, Gk. χθόν, Hitt. tēkan, TA tkami). dnu^q jowk-n ‘fish’
is in some accounts considered a counter-example to the development of this specific thorn-
cluster configuration because it is understood as a reflex of *d^h^g^h uH- (Gk. ιχθύς ‘id.’) or
*d^h^g^h uH-(m) (Beekes 2003: 196; 2010: 606; cf. Lith. žuvis ‘id.’). It is, however, impossible to
determine whether d j continues *d^h^g^h- or whether in this particular word the cluster simplified
to *g^h- word initially (1.9.2.8.).

1.9.2.16. g c< *ti: bphgu erίc(-)s ‘three times’ < *trí-ti-, cf. Lith. tr Éčias ‘third’, OP
thútiya-.

1.9.2.17. g c< *k: mgb- lowc-e- [aor. (originally impf.)] ‘lit’ < PA */lojš^h-ε-/<
< *loq-je- < *lōq-je- (Lith. láukti ‘expect’ < ?*allow to be seen clearly’ < *‘illuminate’,
presumably with significant change in verbal valence, cf. *loqk-éje- ‘light up’ > Lat. lúcēre, Ved.
rocáyati; cf. OCS po-lučiti ‘reach, get’ (< *‘intend’), again with complex change in syntactic frame). According to Klingenschmitt (1982: 265-66), the PIE causative/iterative type R(ő)-je-
(e.g., *kʰōll₁-h₁-o-h₂aj > Gk. πωλεό[μ]α ‘I wander to and fro’; *ṣuṭp-je- > Lat. sóp-i-re ‘lull to sleep’ LIV² 23) is at the root of the Armenian causative formation in -ng- -oyc’- (ng- -oyz-, -νγ- -oys-, and marginally lexical -ŋδ- -oyc’-): PIE *h₁ōuk-je- ‘cause to learn, teach’ > */əŋk-je-
(> */ŋk-)< */ŋk- > /əŋk-əŋk-je/- > munγδ Ṽwš-oyc’ ‘id.’ (i.e., the causative stem *oyc- reinforced by the present stem *oys- < PA *oŋk- < PIE *h₁ėy- ‘learn’; cf. OCS uč-i-ti ‘teach’ <
*h₁ouk-éje-; Ved. ucyáśi ‘you get used to’ < *h₁uk-je-si).

1.9.2.18. ξ ε< *kʰ{e/i/-}, i.e. palatalization of labiovelars (except *gʰ, 1.9., 1.9.2.7.), e.g.
ζηρες ‘four’ < *kʰet(y)or-es (Ved. catvārah, Dor. τέτοες, Lat. quattuor); ɳουβ ‘ęog-a-n

1.9.2.19. ξ ε< *-ki-: -h₂ -ič’ (noun of agent suffix) < *-k-ja- (OCS -ič, -ač, Alb. -s);
ϕύβ- πψέ- ‘blow’ < *pʰųk-je-; cf. ψυ, ψ̣ówk’ ‘breath’ < *pʰų-k-o-; (Gk. ψ̣ώςα ‘bells’ <

1.9.2.20. ξ ε< *-tj- (cf. g c< *tj; 1.9.2.16.): ἰνβ- koče- ‘call, name’ < *gʰot-je- (Goth. qipan ‘say, express’ < *gʰet-e/o-); however, the word could have been remade based on qynb-
-goe-‘to shout’ < *gokʰ-je- (Ved. vāc-, Lat. vōx, Gk. ὀπ- ‘sound’; Ved. ávocat, Gk. εἶπε <
*e-ye-ųkʰ-e-t).
1.9.3. Fricatives

Table 1.5: Fricatives

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/s/</th>
<th>*k</th>
<th>/z/</th>
<th>*g</th>
<th>/h/</th>
<th>*p</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*k</td>
<td>/s/</td>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td>*s/</td>
<td>*p</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*{u/ŋ}</td>
<td>*s/</td>
<td>*g</td>
<td>*s/</td>
<td>*p</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*s/</td>
<td>*s/</td>
<td>*p</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*s</td>
<td>*s/</td>
<td>*p</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*ps</td>
<td>*s/</td>
<td>*p</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.9.3.1. *u s > *k; *uu-u tas-n ‘ten’ < *dékm (Ved. dáśa, Av. dasa, Lat. decem, etc.);

ulqnu sirt ‘heart’ < *kér-d- (Gk. κῆρ, CLuw. zu-zart-, OCS šrdbe ‘id.’; cf. Skt. śrd-dhā- ‘confidence’); uwo s-a ‘this (here)’ < */so-aj/ < *ko- (*ki-) (Hitt. kā-, kī-, CLuw. zā-, zi-, OCS so, Lith. šis, cf. Goth. hi-dre ‘hither’, Gk. οἴμεο [*xi-ómeo-]); ulbunup skesur ‘mother-in-law’ < *[a.s.γh. su.ra] > PA *{hγh. su.ra} (vel sim.) < *skekur-ā (Gk. εἰκωδ, Lat. socrus, OCS svekry ‘id.’; for the assimilation, cf. Ved. śvāśrā-); *uu- has- ‘arrived (aor.)’ < PA */həs-/ < *hza-k- (Ved. ánat ‘achieved’ < *é-h2nek-; LIV² 282); *uuug as-ac ‘(s)he said ← PA */as-/ ←< *(é-)h2e-k-t < */h2e-g-t/ (Gk. ἡ ‘id.’, TB áksám < *h2eg-s- ‘will announce’, LIV² 256; cf. uuwwa at-ac ‘proverb’ (1.9.2.1.); Lat. ad-agiō ‘adage’).

1.9.3.2. *u s > *{u/ŋ}k (“sanetamization” after *u/ŋ, 9., 9.2.2.): lnu loys ‘light’ < PA *lauk-ə- < *lēk-o(s) (Av. raocah- ‘id.’; cf. OCS luča ‘ray’, Ved. lokā- ‘world’, Lith. laukas ‘clearing’).
1.9.3.3. *u s > *Ns: *wṛḥu amīs ‘month’ < *mēns-o- (Lat. *mensis, cf. Ved. māsa-, Dor. *mēns, Gk. μήν); *wṛ ḥu ows ‘shoulder’ < PA */uns-o-/ < *wṛḥm(-)s-o- (Ved. āmsa-, Gk. ὀμοζ, Lat. umerus, Goth. amsans [Apl.]); -u-s (Apl. ending) < PA *-(a)ns <*/-n-s/; cf. bṛṣu crīs ‘three (Acc.)’ < PA *[tʰris(s)] < *tri-n-s (Goth. *prīs); *wṛ ḥu ots ‘feet’ (Apl.)’ < *pod-ṇs (Ved. padāḥ, Gk πόδας). Phonetically, it seems preferable to assume an intermediate development through a geminate: *-ns- > PA *-ss-; the latter merged with (analogically extended) PA*-s-s- (1.9.3.4.), which in turn merged with PA*s < *k and PA *k < *k (1.9.3.2.).

1.9.3.4. *u s < (PA) *ss: *bu es’[thou] art’ < PA */es-si/ (cf. Hom. ἔσ-σι, Att. ἐς, Ved. áṣi ‘id.’, etc.) <*h₁esi = */h₁es-s-i/; -u-s (Lpl. ending) < ?*-s (under the assumption of an analogical reconstitution in the *s-stems: */s-su/ > PIE *o-su → PA *os-su > -ṣ).

1.9.3.5. *u s < *s{t}: *umẖu stīn ‘mother’s breast’ < *pṣtēn- (?*pṣtēn) (YAv. fštāna-, Gk. στήνον*στήθος [Hes.], Lith. spėnis, Ved. stānau [du.] ‘id.’, višvā-psnysa- ‘providing milk to all’).

1.9.3.6. *u s < *ps: *umulhul sowe-tak ‘lying’, *umul sowe ‘false’ < *ps(e)u-d-o- (Gk. ψευδος, ψόδος ‘lie’); *umulhul sownk ‘mushroom’ (Gk.στόγγος ‘sponge’).

1.9.3.7. *u s < *kū: *mẖu sown ‘dog’ < *kūn (Gk. κύων, Ved. śvā); つく ‘donkey’ < *(h₁)ēkūs (Ved. āśva ‘horse’, Lat. equus).

1.9.3.8. *u s < ?*{r/k/k}s; this development, which would be the Armenian version of the “ruki” rule, is very uncertain. The classical example cited in the literature is *wṛṃwṛḥ- taršam-i- ‘wither, dry up’ < PA */tars-um-/ < *tṛs- (Ved. tṛṣa-ti, Gk. τέρσ-ται) beside *wṛṃwṛḥ taṛaṁ ‘withered, dried out’ (whence denom. *wṛṃwṛḥ taṛaṁ-i-, a different formation from *wṛṃwṛḥ- taršam-i-). Other possible examples include *wṛṃwṛḥ-jař ‘ugly’ next to *wṛḥ- garš-i- ‘be disgusted’
< ?*gʰ ṭs- × *g⁽u⁾ʰ ṭs- (Skt. ḫṣyati ‘bristles up’, ḡḥṣu-‘excited’, Av. zarvšiama-‘id.’, Lat. horreō); cf. also ṭRT(p)ḥ gol(ṭ)ši ‘vapor’ < ?*Hṛṛs-(i)jeh₂- (cf. Hitt. āraš-‘mist’, Gk. ἐρέσια, ‘dew’). Meillet (1898) invoked this rule to account for the shibilant in ṭkzhwuuwu veštasan ‘16’ and the affricate in ṭmṛ ṭaṛ ‘bear’; however, both of these might be explained otherwise (cf. 1.9.2.5., 1. 9.2.13). Pedersen (1905: 208 [=1982:70]) assumes that all but the last two items just cited show underlying sequences*-ršt-, With the articulation shifted toward the palate, *[r]/s/[i] could well have resisted the assimilation of *rs to PA *-rr-, whence α, the regular development (1.9.4.9.), which must have been motivated by the homorganic (alveolar) articulation of the cluster. The evidence for *{k}s is even more tenuous. Thus, ṭkṭhsṛ ṭišer ‘night’ has been compared to Middle Welsh učer and Bulgarian (Vinga dial.) uščer, perhaps from ?*ukksperos, a contamination of *ušperos ‘evening’ (Gk. ἔσπερος, Lat. vespèr) and *ksen ‘night’ (Ved. kšāp, Hitt. išpant-[*ksp-ént]). Furthermore, mžṭ uši ‘storax, holm oak’ (Gk. ὀξύα ‘beech, spear’, Lith. úosis ‘ash-tree’) can be derived from a virtual *h₂ek-s-jeh₂-. Finally, the evidence for *{k}s comes only from Armenian dialects, where one finds ṭwṛžḫḷ ṭašnik ‘wedding’ (Nor Naxijewan, Sivrihisar) as opposed ṭwṛwūřḷ harsanik (*přk-s-). Conceivably, however, this development is the result of the following n (cf. YAv. fṛšna-‘question’ beside OAv. frasā ‘id.’). On these forms, as well as on “ruki” in general see Martirosyan 210: 709-10.

1.9.3.9. ṭz < *-gʰ-; a native origin of ṭz has been assumed for several intervocalic developments of inherited aspirated stops. The most credible of these involves the voiced aspirated palatal velar *-gʰ-, which word-initially and adjacent to a consonant yields PA *dż (> dż[dk], 1.9.2.8.). If the forms listed below are not of Iranian provenance, they would show
intervocalic spirantization of the affricate: ƞqq déz ‘heap’ < PA *[dɛj,daːz] < *[dʰeɡʰ]-o- (Av. daēza-‘wall’, Gk. τεῖχος ‘id.’); d̪lq méz ‘urine’ < *[h₁mojɡʰ]-o- (Av. maēza-, Skt. meha-, Gk. ὦμε [I pee]); nqy[h ozní ‘hedgehog’ < PA *[oδ[ˈi-ni-]/ < *[h₁oɡʰ]-Hn-(i)jeh (Gk. ἔχινος, cf. Lith. ežys, OHG igil); l̪hun- liz-ow-, l̪hq(u)b- liz-(an)e-‘lick’ < *lεjɡʰ]-e- (Gk. λεῖχω, OCS líž; cf. YAv. rīz-, Ved. réh-).

1.9.3.10. q z < ?*-dʰ]-; This development is rejected by Godel (1975: 130) and Greppin (1980: 131f.) but supported by Normier (1980: 19f.), Viredaz (2005: 85), and Kortlandt (2003: 80): b̪unquwub- el-uz-an-e- (a synchronic causative of b̪uwaub- el-an-e-‘go out/up’) < ?*h₁louy̞-eje- (Hom. ᾳλτθον ‘I came’, Ved. áruhat ‘went up’); unqu(wu)b- sowz-(an)e-‘dive; hide’ < ?*keu(-)dʰ]- (Gk. κεῖπω, Goth. huzd ‘treasure, hoard’ < *kudʰ-tój-‘hidden’). If this development is correct, one might compare it to its palatalized analog ȝj from *-dʰ[ː] (1.9.2.10.). Otherwise, q z is frequent in Iranian loans, e.g., qunquwub gawaz-an ‘ox-goad’ < Iran. *gaw-áz- (Av. gauuāza-) with the Iranian development of *-az- from *-h₂eg-; cf. w̪b- ace- < *h₂egʰ-e-.

1.9.3.11. d̪z < ?*-ɡ(w)-; There is a possibility that medial d̪z develops from an inherited intervocalic *-ɡ(w)-: d̪d̪ iž ‘snake’ < *h₁jeg(w)-i- (Gk. ὀδηξ, ἐξς, Ved. áhi-, Av. aži-). Otherwise initial d̪z is invariably of foreign (Middle Iranian) origin, as are numerous instances of this phoneme in other environments: d̪uquwû źaman ‘prompt’, d̪uqu źam ‘hour’ < MParth. jm’n [zam:an] ‘time’; d̪hup žir ‘busy; diligent’ < Parth. jyr [zi:r] ‘wise’ (Av. jīra-, Ved. jūrā-‘lively’). At least in one case, initial d̪- ź- is the result of a language-internal distant shibilant assimilation: d̪nq̪ ʒoyž ‘endurance’ < *z-oyź; cf. m̪nq̪ y-øyž ‘very’, m̪nq̪ oyž ‘power’ < Pahl. ŏž (Av. aojah-, Ved. ójas-).
1.9.3.12. ־ h- < *p-; ։hup hing ‘five’ < *pënke (Ved. pānca, Gk. πέντε); ։upu howr
‘fire’, ։un hu-oc ‘furnace’ < *puH-r-ó- ~ *pú-n- (cf. Gk. πῦρ, Hitt. paḫḫur, Gsg. paḫhuenaš,
Olc. ũrr, Goth. fon ‘id.’); ։ipm. heru ‘last year’ < *péruti (Gk. πέρυοι, Ved. parút ‘id.’); ։upu harsn ‘bride’ < *prk- (cf. Lat. proculus ‘suitor’, Lith. pišti ‘to propose’, Ved. praśná-‘question’).

1.9.3.13. ־ h- < *s- : ։h u hin ‘old’ < *sen-o- (Ved. sána-, Lith. sēnas ‘id.’, Gk. ἐβος ‘of last year’).

1.9.3.14. ־ h- < ?*H-, i.e. ։n- ho- < ?*he-, ։u- ha- < ?*he-; many scholars treat the
evidence for ־ h- from an initial laryngeal with reservation: ։un hot ‘smell’ < *he3ed-es- (Lat.
odōs, Gk. ὁδὸν ‘id.’); ։unhu uiwv ‘shepherd’ < *he3epi-peh2- (Ved. āvī-pā-lā- ‘id.’, CLuw. ḫāpi-
‘sheep’, Gk. ὅπις ‘id.’); ։un haw ‘grandfather’ < *he3ep2o- (Hitt. hūḫḫa-, Lat. avus ‘id.’, Lith.
avūnas ‘maternal uncle’); ։un haw ‘bird; rooster’ < *he2epi- (Lat. avis, Ved. Gsg. vēh [<
*he2u- ejo-] ‘id.’), cf. Gk. αἰετός ‘eagle’ (< *aiet-); but note *Ho- > n- o-, e.g. mn. oř ‘rump’ (Gk.
ŋŋŋŋ, OHG ars), etc. This development is supported by Kortlandt 1983: 12 (= 2003: 42); 1984b:
42f. (= 2003: 55) and Beekes 2003:181f. It neatly accounts for the positive evidence, most of
which comes from the dialects, e.g. ։upu u. wawon-k ‘arable land’ < he2erh3-ōn-; dial.
*hand ‘cornfield’ (cf. wūn and ‘id.’). In other cases, Kortlandt resorts to ad hoc transpositions
for the sole purpose of saving the rule (cf. Olsen 1999: 766); thus, ։upu arowr ‘plow’ is argued
to go back to *he2hr3rom, wāb- ace- ‘lead’ to *he2-g-es- (Lat. gerō ‘I carry’), etc.

1.9.3.15. ־ h- (< PA ?*x-) < *k-, cf. ։uhf him ‘why, for what?’ alongside ḫuf im ‘id.’ (dial.
xi, xe) < *k²-ẹ-sm-ōj (Av. cahmaï, OCS čemū ‘id.’); ։uhf ić ‘something’ (dialectal ։uhf hīnc)
(Ved. kīm cit [< *k³im=k³id], Lat. quis-quam ‘anyone’, etc.). Some scholars find this particular
development of initial *ǩ̞ problematic (cf. e.g. Martirosyan 2010: 299). There is, however, some possibility that the development of *ǩ̞ to ʰ ǩ̞ passed through a stage of lenition (i.e. via PA ʰ x, i.e. a velar fricative distinct from a uvular [ʰ x/ [χ], 1.4.4., 1.9.3.16.) and underwent a subsequent fortition to the attested aspirated velar stop, i.e. *ǩ̞ > PA ʰ x > ʰ ǩ̞. This way the reflexes of *s merged word-finally (i.e. *-Vs > PA *-Vh# > *-x, 1.9.1.23.) with the reflexes of *ǩ̞. It is conceivable that PA ʰ x in ʰim and ʰi in does not show the regular reflex but has been lenited further to the attested ʰ- h- and even further to Ø- due to the same specifics of “weak” sentential prosody that may be assumed for *tū > PA *θū, lenited to *ðu and subsequently fortified to the attested ʰm du ‘thou’ (cf. OE þu > archaic NE thou [ðaʊ] ‘id.’) for the expected *ť̞u, 1.9.1.17.; similarly, *[ť̞]to- > ʰw da ‘this (by you)’, [ay-]ld ‘id.’, etc. (cf. NE the [ðə] < OE þ-[θ-], Goth. ga- *[ɣa-], Dutch ge-[χə] < PGmc. *[ɣa-] < *kom-).

A few words have forms with initial ʰ- h- alongside forms without it: ʰď̞ď̞ ~ ʰď̞ ‘for what?’, ʰľ̞w ~ uľ̞w ‘giant’, etc. In certain instances, the initial ʰ- h- clearly lacks etymological justification, cf. ʰw̞̌ǩ̞ halowē < Gk. ὀλονη, ʰp̞̌p̞̌ hirik < Gk. ἱρίς, ʰň̞w̞̌ď̞pľ̞p̞̌ hoktember ←< Lat. October, ʰnď̞ Ȟ̞rom < Lat. Roma. Jerejian (1953) further argues that the h~zero alternation reflects not only the age of the composition, cf. presumably older ʰb̞̌m̞̌w̞̌ň̞ lezw-at ‘dumb’ vs. more recent ʰb̞̌m̞̌w̞̌ň̞ lezw-a-hat ‘one whose tongue is cut’, but may also be charged semantically, i.e. the forms with ʰ- h- denote specificity, result, or intensity, cf. m̞̌h ogi ‘breath’: ʰň̞h ogi ‘spirit’, ṣm̞̌ď̞ arac ‘plague’: ṣm̞̌ď̞ hirac ‘scurf’, ʰm̞̌w̞̌ Astowac ‘God’: ʰm̞̌m̞̌ Astowac ‘creation’, b̞̌ľ̞ erk ‘work’: ʰb̞̌ľ̞ herk ‘furrow’, ṣm̞̌ľ̞ arbil ‘to
drink’ : ʰwʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰʰ𝚑}
1.9.4.1. \( l - l < *l-: \) ḫuḫ- liz-e- ‘to lick’ < *léiḡh-e- (Gk. λείχω, OCS лижо, OIr. ligim, Lat. lingō ‘id.’); ḫyqwūw- log-an-a- ‘to bathe’ < *leqh3- (Lat. lavō ‘id.’, Gk. λαύω-λου-μένος ‘having washed’); Ḫyq w loys ‘light’ < *léuq-κο- (Av. raocah-‘id.’); ḩw- l(-a)- ‘to weep’ < *leh2- (Ved. ráyāti ‘barks’, OCS lajo, Lat. lātrō ‘id.’).

1.9.4.2. \( l - l < *Ol-: \) ḫw low ‘flea’ < *Bluś- (Ved. pluśi-, Gk. ψὐλλα < *psul-ja < *plus-jā, Lith. blusā, OCS bluxa, Lat. pūl-ex < *pusl- < *plus-, OHG flōh, Alb. plesht ‘id.’); ḫw low ‘hearing; heard, known’ < *klu-tó- (Ved. śrutā-, Gk. ἱλατός, OIr. cloth ‘id.’); ḫw low- ‘to fill’ < *plē-n- < *pl-न- (Ved. prṇāti ‘fills’, Gk. πλήρο ‘got full’, Lat. -plēvit ‘filled’).

1.9.4.3. \( l - l < *IC-: \) ḥagq̣ h gelf-k ‘glands’ < *g̣ elg̣ h (OCS žlěza, Lith. gėležuonis ‘id.’); ḥoq̣ olb ‘wail’ < *Holḅ - (Gk. ὁλορφόμενα ‘I wail’ [♀ *όλφ-]; Lith. ulbūoti ‘call; sing’); ḥẉ alt ‘filth’ < *(?)ḍ- (ON úldna ‘to rot’ < *Ḥ ḍ-; cf. Dutch ulig ‘mouldy’, MLG ulm ‘rottenness’, Lat. alga ‘sea-weed’; OIr. sal ‘dirty’ < *sal-, OHG salo ‘id.’ < *sal-uo-).”

1.9.4.4. \( l - l < PA *In-: \) ḥaped- hel-u- ‘pour; fill’ < PA *pel-nu- < *pelh1-; ḥanq tal ‘fable; poem’ < *ḍl- (s)ni-; ḥanq tol ‘line, rank’ < *dol-(s)ni- (OIr. telfa ‘to tell’, tal ‘number; narration’); ḥaq̣ ẉ Aļiwn TN < PA ?*[al.‘niβ.na], cf. Aνάλβνα (Ptolemy; ca. 150 CE).

1.9.4.5. \( l - l < PA *r {…r}: \) ḥaq̣ ẉ ỵ elbayr ‘brother’ < *ḅrātēr; ḥaq̣ ẉ albẉr ‘spring’ < *ḅ reh1-ur.
1.9.4.6. -p- -r- < *-r-; \(\text{ωπωπ} \text{ arawr} \) ‘plow’ < *\(h_2\text{ér}h_3\)-tro-m (Gk. \(\text{oq}o\text{qo}\), OIr. \(\text{ara}\text{thar} \) ‘id.’, etc.); \(\text{δβμ} \text{ herow} \) ‘last year’ < *\(\text{perut} \) (Gk. \(\text{περου} \), Ved. \(\text{parút} \) ‘id.’).

1.9.4.7. \(p\)-r- < *\(\text{Tr-} \) \(\text{βρβπ} \text{ erek-} \) ‘three’ < *\(\text{tréjes} ; \) \(\text{βρβκπ} \text{ crew-i-} \) ‘to appear’ < \(\text{*k}^3(/p)\)-rep- (Gk. \(\text{πέχω} \) ‘am manifest’); \(\text{βπλγ} \text{ erēc-} \) ‘elder’ < *\(\text{prejko-} \) (Lat. \(\text{príscus} \), Gk. \(\text{πέχοβυς} \) ‘id.’).

1.9.4.8. \(p\)-r- < *\(\text{-d}^h-\); \(\text{qβρβ} \text{ -ger-e-} \) ‘capture; lead into captivity’ < \(\text{*υεδ}^h\)-e- (Lith. \(\text{vediú} \) ‘I lead’, YAv. \(\text{vādaiia-} \) ‘lead’; cf. \(\text{qβρβ} \text{-var-e-} \) ‘lead’ borrowed from Iranian); cf. Praust 2005; \(\text{ωυφβ} \text{-ayr-e-} \) ‘burn (tr.’) < *\(h_2\text{ejd}^h\)-e- (Gk. \(\text{αθεν} \) ‘id.’); \(-p\)-r [2sg. Imper.], e.g. \(\text{μυπ} \) \(\text{low-r} \) ‘listen!’ < \(\text{*κλυ-} \) (Ved. \(\text{srudh} \), Gk. \(\text{κλωθυ} \) ‘id.’); cf. Jasanoff 1979: 145f.

1.9.4.9. n \(\text{r} \) < *\(\text{sr} \), *\(\text{rs} \); \(\text{δβνυ} \text{ jefn-} \) ‘hand’, \(\text{jeñ-} \) ‘id. (Npl.)’ < *\(g^h\text{ças-r-} \), *\(g^h\text{ções-r-} \) (Gk. \(\text{χείος} \), \(\text{χείοςς} \), Hitt. \(\text{kiššer} \) ‘id.’); \(\text{υμνυ} \text{ aťow} \) ‘stream’ < *\(\text{sru-ti-} \) (Ved. \(\text{srutú-} \), Gk. \(\text{όρυς} \), cf. OIr. \(\text{sruaíμ} \) ‘id.’); \(\text{βπνυ} \text{ keř-} \) ‘sister Gsg.’ < *\(\text{sų-} \)rs-os (Goth. \(\text{swistr} \) ‘id.’); \(\text{mn} \) \(\text{of-} \) ‘buttocks’ < *\(\text{Hors-} \) (Gk. Ion. \(\text{όξοο-} \), Hitt. \(\text{arra-} \), OHG \(\text{ars} \) ‘id.’); \(\text{βυμυυδ} \text{ tař-am} \) ‘withered’ < PA */\(t^h\)ars-/ < *\(t^t\)- (Goth. \(\text{ga-paus} \text{-ana} \) [Asg.] ‘id.’).

1.9.4.10. n \(\text{r} \) < *\(\text{-rh-} \); \(\text{ωυνυ} \text{ ať-} \) ‘at, by, before’ < *\(\text{pr} \)-H- (e.g. Gk. \(\text{παρά} \)); \(\text{υμυυυ} \text{ gař-n} \) ‘lamb’, \(\text{gař-in-k-} \) ‘id. (Npl.)’ < *\(\text{yrh} \)h-én, *\(\text{yrh} \)h-én-es (Gk. \(\text{φαρήν} \) [Gortyn], [\(\text{πόλυ} \)-]\(\text{φοιν} \)-Ė ‘having many lambs’ [-\(\text{φοιν-} \) < *\(\text{φοιν-} \) < *\(\text{yrh} \)h-én-]); but cf. \(\text{ωυμυυ} \) \(\text{haraw} \) ‘south’ if from *\(\text{pr} \)-H-\(\text{γο-} \) (OCS \(\text{πρίμυ} \) ‘first’).

1.9.4.11. n \(\text{r} \) < PA */\(\text{r} \)n{-}; \(\text{υμυυυ} \text{ ař-n} \) [\(\text{a} \).\(\text{rən} \)] ‘man (Gsg.)’ < PA */\(\text{un} \).\(\text{rə} \) < *\(h_2\text{π} \)r-\(\text{ό} \) (Gk. \(\text{άνδρος} \), Ved. \(\text{nará} \)h’ ‘id.’); cf. Nsg. \(\text{ωρ} \) \(\text{ayr} \) < *\(h_2\text{nér} \) (Gk. \(\text{άνήρ} \), Av. \(\text{nā} \) ‘id.’); \(\text{ββνυ} \text{-jeñnow-} \) ‘get warm’ < PA */\(\text{gers} \)nu/ ↔ *\(g^h\)\(\text{er} \)nu- (Skt. \(\text{ghṛ-po-} \) ‘burn’, Goth. \(\text{brinann} \) ‘id.’), cf. \(\text{βπυ} \text{jer} \) ‘warmth’ < *\(g^h\)er-os- (Gk. \(\text{θερός} \), Ved. \(\text{háras} \) ‘id.’).
1.9.5. Nasals

Original syllabic nasals are realized, as are syllabic resonants generally (1.10.1.11.), with a preceding prop vowel, i.e. *N > PA *aN (1.10.1.11.), ultimately reflected as -uN/-am- (1.9.5.2.) or -uN/-an- (1.9.5.5.). The original non-syllabic nasals are generally preserved as such (especially medially), except:

(i) in clusters preceding an original labiovelar, i.e. *NḴ > PA *uḴ (1.9.6.4.);
(ii) before a high vowel (1.9.6.3.);
(iii) in clusters preceding an *s, i.e. *Ns > (PA ?*ss >) ss (1.9.3.3.);
(iv) word-finally (1.8.1.).

Table 1.7: Nasals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/m/</th>
<th>/n/</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*-N-p/ḅh-</td>
<td>*-N/N#</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.9.5.1.</td>
<td>1.9.5.4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*m</td>
<td>*ŋ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.9.5.2.</td>
<td>1.9.5.5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(s)m</td>
<td>*(s)n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.9.5.3.</td>
<td>1.9.5.6.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.9.5.1. *m < *-N-p/ḅh-: *uN[mL] amowl ‘barren’ < PA *[am.ˈu.lɔ] < *ŋ-pööl-o- (Gk. πῶλος ‘foal’; cf. mL owl ‘(goat) kid; fawn’ < *pöl-o-) or rather from *ŋ-putl-o- (Ved. a-pūtra- ‘without sons’; Olsen 1999: 35); *uN[nL] amok ‘soft; agreeable (of food)’ < *sŋ-pök3-ò- (cf. Skt. sam-pak-va- ‘thoroughly cooked; tender’).

1.9.5.2. *m < PA *-(a)m- < *-m-: *uN am ‘year’, *uN[uN] amaN-n ‘summer’ < PA */uN[mH-]/ < *sŋh2-eh2 ‘summer; season’ (Ved. sámā- ‘season’; OIr. sam ‘id. < *sŋ-h2-ò-).
1.9.5.3. ı́m < *(s)m: ı́m mi-‘one; a(n)’ < PA */sm-i jó-/ (Gk. μία ‘one [fem.] < *sm-ih2-; cf. Lat. semel-‘once’); ı́m mi (modal negation) < *méh1 (Ved. má, Gk. μή); ı́bő ‘great’ < *meğ-ɬ2(-) (Ved. máhî, Gk. μέγα[ζ] ‘id.’).

1.9.5.4. -u-n < *-N/ɬ#; original consonantal *-m# and *-n#, together with the result of vocalization of *-n# and *-n# merge into PA *-n# (8.1.): qunh₁ gaʃ- ‘lamb’ < PA *[g]ar.Hin < *uʃh₁-én (Gk. ὄψ, Ved. úrā); buʃh₁ ewt’n ‘seven’ < PA *[h]eʃ.tʰan] < *septή (Gk. ἑπτά). Thus, a final -u-m may only reflect an original medial *-m- from a period before final syllable reduction: buʃ e-m ‘I am’ (← *[im:i]) < PA *[eʃ.mi] < *h₁éš-mi (Ved. ásmi, Gk. εἰμί, OCS jesm‘id.’); cf. *gʰi-óm (Nsg.) > PA */dʒi-yn-/ > dʒuʃ jiw-ins ‘snow’ (Gk. χιόν ‘id.’), but *gʰi-m-όs (Gsg.) > PA */dʒim-/ > (dial.) *jm-ayt ‘snow blindness’.

1.9.5.5. ŭ n < PA *(-)(a)n- < *ñ: ŭ- an- (privative prefix): ŭulquip an-kār ‘impossible’; lqũwug kan-a-c’ ‘woman (GDpl.)’ (an earlier form of lqũwug kan-an-c’ ‘id.’) < PA */gan-a-sk-/ ← *g’ñh2- (Boeot. βοῦ ‘id.’). The stem /kan-an-/ of the later form is no doubt imported from lqũwug p̃ kan-am-b-κ’ (Ipl.), which is itself secondary (cf. lũw. kn-a-w [Isg.] < */kin-a-b̃i/ ← < g’ñh2-b̃i; Ved. gnábbhṭ, OIr. mnáib ‘id.’). Medial -u- -n- may also reflect original *-m/ɬC-, with assimilation of the nasal to the place feature of the following consonant: ɬuqal- hang-c-∅- ‘rest’ < PA */haŋgi-/ < *sm̃-k̃ih1- (Lat. quiēscō ‘I rest’, OCS po-číjotp ‘id.’); cf. 1.9.5.1.

1.9.5.6. ŭ n < *(s)n: ŭw. naw-‘ship’ < *néh2-s (Gk. ναῦς, Ved. nāu-, Lat. nāvis, OIr. nau, OIr. nóir ‘id.’); ŭuŋ h̃-oc‘furnace; (lit.) fire-place’ < PA */qun-/ ← *péh2-u, *ph2-ű̃n- (Goth. [fon], funins [Gsg.] < *p(h₂)un- (pace Kroonen 2013: 151); Gk. πῦρ, πῦρ, Umb. pīr < *pūr-); ŭm naw‘daughter-in-law’ < *snus-ő- (Ved. snus̃-, OCS sñhxa, Gk. νυός, Lat. nurus
‘id.’; *雄厚-ן < *sneh-ן ‘sinews’ (Gk. νεῦρον, Lat. nervus [< *neur-o-], Skt. 
snāvan-, Hitt. ｉḫunawar ‘string; sinew’).

1.9.6. Glides

Table 1.8: Glides

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/y/</th>
<th>*-{V}t{ĩ, ě}</th>
<th>/w/</th>
<th>*-{n{K}}</th>
<th>[v]</th>
<th>*u̯-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-sî-</td>
<td>1.9.6.2.</td>
<td>-t{ơ/ơ}</td>
<td>1.9.6.5.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-{n(T){ĩ, ě}}</td>
<td>1.9.6.3.</td>
<td>-p-</td>
<td>1.9.6.6.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-ḇ</td>
<td>1.9.6.7.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>PA *-{m(u)}-</td>
<td>1.9.6.8.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>?PA*-{u}m{n}</td>
<td>1.9.6.9.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*-{k(r)}u, ?k{l}</td>
<td>1.9.6.11.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.9.6.1. ả-y < *-{V}t{ĩ, ě}:- *雄厚 bay ‘speech’ < *雄厚-ט (Gk. φάσις ‘id.’); -l-ě (< */-ė-į/*)
< PA */-ė-į/*), -ų-y -a-y, -m -u (< */-u-į/* < PA */-u-į/*), go-y (3sg. pres. ind.) < PA *[γ̣ο-θ̣i]
(Skt. -tī, Gk. ἐσ-τί ‘is’, OLat. iouesa-t ‘iūrat’); *雄厚 hayr ‘father’, *雄厚 mayr ‘mother’, bhrayn
elbayr ‘brother’ < *-tēr (Lat. pater, māter, frāter, Ved. Asg. pītāram, mātāram, bhrātaram ‘id.’,
Gk. πατήρ, etc.); *雄厚 heru ‘last year’ < PA *[ϕε′.ru.ji] < *perut (Gk. πέρυς, Ved. parut ‘id.’).

1.9.6.2. ả-y < *-sî-, cf. -n̄j- -o-y (GDAbsg.) < PA */-ơ(j)ı/* < *-ơ-sîo (Gsg. *o-stem
ending) (Hom. -oio, Ved. -asya ‘id.’).

1.9.6.3. ả-y < *-N{T}{ĩ, ě}-, so-called “i-epenthesis”: *雄厚 ayr ‘man’ < *[u,ni] < PA
*/-ni-/* < *雄厚-ר (Gk. ἀνήρ, Av. nā ‘id.’, Lat. Nerō PN); *雄厚 ayr ‘cave’ < PA *[’ni(r)ı] < *antér
(Gk. ἀντίον ‘id.’ ← *ἀντίο : ἀντω); cf. Hom. ἀστήρ (sg.) : ἀστερα (coll.) → ἀστεράν (sg.); de
1.9.6.4. \( < w ( < \text{PA} *\text{m}^\nu) < *\text{N}\{\text{K}^u\} > \text{awc} \text{-‘grease’} < */\text{ug}^\nu / < \text{PA} */\text{am}^\nu\text{g} / < \)

\( *\text{h}_2\text{ng}^\nu \) - (Ved. \( \text{āñj}-\text{as}, \text{Lat. unguen ‘id.’, OIr. imb ‘butter’, OHG ancho ‘id.’}; \text{awj} \text{-‘snake’}

\( < */\text{ug}^\nu^h / < \text{PA} */\text{am}^\nu\text{g}^h / < */\text{h}_2\text{ng}^\nu^h / \) - (Lat. \text{anguis}, OHG \text{unc}, Lith. \text{angis}, Ved. \text{āhi} ), \text{awji-k} \text{-‘collar’ as if from} \( *\text{h}_2\text{ng}^\nu^h \) - (cf. Aeol. \text{āµçην, αωγην ‘neck’} < *\text{h}_2\text{ng}^\nu^h\text{-é̞n}, cf. Pronk 2010).

\text{PA} *\text{m}^\nu \text{represents a shorthand for an apparently necessary intermediate stage in which the labial feature of the original labio-velar stop is reflected in the featural composition of the preceding nucleus. The traditional interpretation of this stage invokes a so-called “u-epenthesis” followed by the deletion of the nasal, i.e. *\text{nK}^u > *\text{n}^\nu\text{K} (=} ?*\text{n}^\nu\text{K} > *\text{V}^\nu\text{nK} > *\text{V}^\nu\text{K} > *\text{VwK}. \) While this is of course remotely possible, a “simpler” assimilation seems more likely.

The (unordered) labial feature of the labio-velar was realized on the preceding nasal in the form of a (bi)labial approximant (or fricative) with nasal resonance phonetically similar to the lenited nasal in the history of Celtic, e.g. *\text{dom(h}_2\text{-o-} \text{-‘belonging to the household’ (vṛddhi derivative of *\text{dom(h}_2\text{- ‘house’}; cf. Matasović 2009: 88f.) > OIr. \text{dám} [\text{da}^:\text{m}] \text{-‘retinue; dining party’} > \text{NIrish} \text{dámh}, \text{Munster [dɔ:\text{f}], Ulster [daw]}), i.e. PIE *\text{nK}^u > \text{PA} *\text{uK}^u \text{(lenition)} > *\text{uK} \text{(*K and *K}^u \text{merge)} > *\text{uK} \text{(phonetically less marked bilabial approximant).}

A notorious counter-example to this development is \( \text{wulwúh- ank-an-i- ‘fall’ (Goth. siggan ‘sink [Intr.]} < *\text{séng}^\nu^\text{-e}, \text{LIV}^2 531; \text{cf. púlbúm- anke-now- ‘hurl < *cause to fall’} < *\text{song}^\nu^\text{-é̞e}; \text{Goth. sagq-ja-n ‘sink [tr.]}. \) For Winter (1962: 258), \( \text{wulwúh- ank-an-i-} \text{-contains a syllabic nasal, i.e. *sŋ}^\nu^\nu^\nu^\nu\text{-} \text{(LIV}^2 \text{ibid.}) \text{which would have blocked the development. Klingenschmitt (1982: 181f.) assumes the opposite: the development specifically involves a syllabic nasal, i.e. *nK}^\nu > *\text{uK} \text{while *VnK}^u > *\text{VnK}. \text{Klingenschmitt’s view is} \)
supported by *pênk³e > ᅀᅵų hing ‘five’, while Winter’s finds support in ُوُؤُغُهُ financed ‘I rest’ < *sm³-k³i1h₁- As for ُوُلُوُؤُهُ- ank-an-î-, the evidence for a labio-velar in this root is debatable: Hom. ēʔqʰθη ‘crashed down (of armor)’ (Il. 13,543; 14,419), presumably ← *ęqapto < *é-sŋ⁴-to (cf. LIV² ibid.²) is formulaic and could equally well go back to *é-sŋ⁴h-to ‘*resounded; clanged’ (cf. Goth. sigwan ‘sing, resound’; LIV² 532¹a); Goth. sigquan may be related to PGm. *sakk/gōn ‘to drop; sag’ and analyzed as an inner-Germanic thematized nasal present, i.e. */se-n-k-nu-ënti/ → */senk-nu-e/- > *senkkwe- (Kroonen 2013: 423), which alternated with *senkwe- (the geminate simplified in superheavy syllables) (Kroonen, email Jan. 20. 2014). Thus, Goth. sigquan ‘to sink’ in and of itself may not be as strong a piece of evidence for the presence of a labio-velar in the root as previously assumed.

1.9.6.5. 两个维护 < PA *θ⁹ < *-t{o, r, ?l}-: 两个维护 (aor.med.3sg. ending) < *-t-o, cf. ḫq. ēle-w ‘was; became < *turned (out)’ < *é-k³l-e-to ← *k⁹|h₁-tó (Gk. ἕπλετο, Alb. cleh ‘id.’, Lat. coluit ‘colonized < *went around’); ُوُنُمُ p hawr ‘father (Gsg.)’ < *ph₂tr-ós (Gk. πατός̥, Lat. patris ‘id.’); ُوُญُمُ p aawr ‘plow’ < *h₂érh₃-tro-m (Gk. ἀροτρόν, Lat. arātrum, OIr. arathar ‘id.’). Original *t may be continued by 两个维护 also before a lateral, if ُوُњُلُ tawr ‘barren’ reflects *ɲ-putlo- (Ved. a-pútra- ‘having no sons’; Olsen 1999:235).

1.9.6.6. 两个维护 < *-p:- bu ëw ‘and’ < *h₁epi (Ved. ápi ‘also’, Gk. ἕπι ‘upon, in addition to’, Goth. iē-tumin daga ‘on the following day’ [ < *h₁ep-tṃ-?]); ḫq. 𬨇́ w ť ‘7’ < *septh (Gk. ἕπσι, Ved. saptá, Lat. septem ‘id.’); gm³ k’own ‘sleep’ < PA */kʰɛ̱βɔ-< *șop-no- (Ved. svápna-, Lat. somnus, soper, Gk. ἔπνοι ‘id.’); ُوُ pij̣ṃ t aawrwi ‘eagle’ < PA *[aɾ.ʃi.|j)i.j] < *h₂ŋi梃-jo̯- (Ved. ḫi̯j̣y̯-, Av. əɾẓi̯ę̯ ‘id.’).
1.9.6.7. \( \tau \, w < *-b^h: -w \) (Isg. ending) < \(*-V-b^h i\), cf. \( \text{pu}u \text{y}u \) \text{bay}-i-w ‘by a word’ <

\( *b^h_2\text{-ti-b}^h i\); \(-\text{munp} -[a]-\text{fwr} \) ‘carrier, carrying’ < \(*-b^h \text{oró-}, \) cf. \( *\text{munmnp} \) \text{lows-a-wor} ‘bright <

*bringing light’ < \(*\text{leuk-o-b}^h \text{oró-s} \) (cf. Lat. \( \text{lúcí-lér} \) ‘id.’, Ved. \( \text{vágam-bhárá} \) ‘bringing booty’).

1.9.6.8. \( \tau \, w < \text{PA} *-\text{m}\{u\}- < \text{PIE} *\text{m}\{\̄, ō, ?oN}\}: \text{um}p \) \text{aw} \text{r} ‘day’ < \text{PA} *\{\u, \umur\} < *\̄\text{ám}ör

(Hom. *\̄μωξ < *\̄\text{ām}-, Myc. \( \text{a-mo-ra-ma} / \text{āmör-āmar} \) ‘day by day’); \( *\text{m} -\text{ow-k}^e \) (aor. subj. 1 pl.) < \text{PA} */-\text{om}^h / ← < ?*\text{o-mō} (Ved. \( -\text{mā}, \text{Goth.} -\text{ma} \) [1pl. Opt.] < *\text{mō}/ē, [Jasanoff 1979: 136]);

\( *\̄\text{h} -\text{iwn} \) (verbal abstract/action noun suffix) < \text{PA} */-\text{i-un} / < ?*\text{e-mōn} (Ritter 1985).

1.9.6.9. \( \tau \, w < \text{PA} *\{\u/\̄\} \text{m}\{\n\} \); i.e. dissimilation to the following *(-)\text{n}: *\̄\text{m} -\text{own}

([fossilized] Med. Ptp.) < \text{PA} */-\text{m} -\text{un} / < *\text{o-m}\{\text{h}_1\}\text{nō-} (Av. -\text{mna-}, Gk. -\text{ó}μενο-ς, Ved. -\text{ān}ā-, TB -\text{mane}); \( *\text{wōm} -\text{an} \) ‘name’ < \text{PA} *\{\u.\, \nu, \um\} < *\̄\text{h}_2\text{ñō-mη} (Gk. ὀνόμα, Ved. \( \text{nāma} \) ‘id.’).

1.9.6.10. \( \tau \, w < ?*\text{-C}\{\text{T}\} -: \text{qun} -\text{giw} \) t ‘discovery’ < (?)\text{yid-ti-}, cf. \text{git} ‘id.’, \( *\text{bqun e-git} \)

‘s/he found’ (Ved. \( \text{ā-vit-ti-} \) ‘poverty, lit. not finding’); \( *\text{swun hawt} \) ‘flock of sheep’ < \( *\text{p(e)h}_2\text{-d-ti-} \)

(MP \( \text{pāda} \) ‘id.’); see 1.10.2.

1.9.6.11. \( \tau \, w < *\text{-k}\{\text{r}\} \text{u-}, \) perhaps also \( *\text{-k}\{1\} -: *\text{wmpm} -\text{mawru-k}^e \) ‘beard’ < *\text{smōkru-}

(Ved. \( \text{śmāśru} \) ‘id.’, Lith. \( \text{smākras} \) ‘chin’); possibly \( \text{wmpwmp} \) \text{artawsr} ‘tear’ if from

\( \text{PA} *\{\u.\text{ta}(s).\text{ru}\} (?) \) < *\text{drāku} (with PA *-s- leveled from plural \( \text{wmpwmp} \) \text{artawsk}^e < \text{PA} *

\( *\text{ta.\, su.\, u} \) < *\text{drāku}_{2} \) [Kortlandt 2003: 60]); possibly \( *\text{qhuq gw} \) ‘village’ if from \text{PA} *\text{/gj-i/-}

< *\text{ikli} - *\text{uš}(s)-i_{2} (Ved. \( \text{viš} \) ‘settlement’, Lat. \( \text{vīcus} \) ‘district’, \text{villa} ‘dwelling’, OCS \( \text{vĭs} \text{b} \)

‘village’, Goth. \( \text{weihs} \) ‘id.’).

1.9.6.12. \( \text{q} -\text{v} < *\text{u} -: \text{qby} \) \text{vec} t ‘six’ < \text{PA} *\{\h\text{u.\, y}(s\text{h})\text{.s}^\text{bV}\} ← < *\text{s}^\text{u} \text{yēks} \) (Lindeman

variant) (Dor. \( \text{fęξ} \), YAv. \( \text{xšiuuaš} \), MW \( \text{chwech} \); \( *\text{qby} \) (i) \text{ver} ‘up(wards)’ < \text{PA} */(i \text{h})u\text{geri} / <
*(en) *up-ér-i (Ved. upár-i, Gk. ἤπέρ, Lat. [in-]/super). Otherwise, words with an initial ū- are exclusively of foreign pedigree, except perhaps for عقو yay ‘woe!’ (Lat. vae, Goth. vaí, MIR. fae), which, presumably on account of its expressive value, is believed to have exceptionally escaped the change of *u- > q- g- (1.9.1.13.) (cf. Godel 1982b: 9; Martirosyan 2010: 591). Alternatively, عقو yay is a Semitic loanword (cf. Gk. οὐάι, Beekes 2010: 1123).

The PA medial sequences *-u- and *-u- are also reflected as OA /u/ *[u] (i.e. not as q /g/, 1.9.1.13.; cf. Eichner 1978: 148f.): լնուգտա low-ac-a-‘washed (oneself)’ < PA */luu-a-sk/- ← *luh3- (Gk. λοῦ-ο, λοῦ-ο-μοι ‘id.’; cf. OIr. lóathar ‘basin’, ON laudr ‘soap; lather’), cf. լոււա loga (ցա-a) ‘id.’ < PA */lɔu-a-(sk-)/- < *leu3- (1.10.1.13.).


1.10. Vocalism

The quantitative contrast characteristic of the original PIE vocalism is lost. Distinct reflexes of the original mid vowels *ĕ vs. *ē (1.10.1.4., 10.1.2.) and *ō vs. *ō (1.10.1.5., 10.1.7.) imply that the contrast based on length gave way to one based on quality (or timbre) distinctions.

1.10.1. Monophthongs

The peripheral vowels, PIE *i, *ū and *ā are reflected as h/i/ (1.10.1.7.), m ow/u/ (1.10.1.6.; 1.3.1.), and w/a/ (1.10.1.9.), respectively. The original long mid vowels merge with the reflexes of the original high vowels: *ĕ merges with *i into h/i/ (1.10.1.2.) and *ō merges with *ū into m ow/u/ (1.10.1.7.). The original short mid vowels *ĕ and *ō are during the PA stage raised before nasals, where they too merge with h/i/ (1.10.1.3.) and m ow/u/ (1.10.1.8.), respectively. Elsewhere, original short *ĕ and *ō are generally preserved as such (but cf. 1.10.1.12.), especially...
in the final stressed syllables of Armenian citation forms and inflectional stems (cf. 1.10.1.4., 1.10.1.5.).

Figure 1.1: Monophthongs

1.10.1.1. *i < *i̯: bli̯e e-lik' 'has left' < *é-liḵ-e-t (Gk. ἐλέπε, Ved. áricat 'id.'); 诘η jìl (～诘ì lìl) 'tendon' < *g̱iH(s)leu₂ (Lith. gy̱sla 'vein', SCr. žila 'id.', Lat. filum 'thread, string').

1.10.1.2. *i̯ < *ê: uf̱nu si̯t 'heart' < *kêr-d(-) (Gk. κηρo, Ved. hárû, HLuw. zàrza 'id.'); ㄈ̱ mì (prohibitive particle) < *méh₁ (Gk. μῆ, Ved. mà, Av. mà, Alb. mo 'id').

1.10.1.3. *i < *e{N}: 诘ìu̯ hìng 'five' < *pènḵe (Ved. páñca, Gk. πέντε); (subj)hù f(h)im 'to what?' < *[hım:u] < PA *[xəh.m̱j] < *ḵê-sm-ðj] (YAv. cahm̱î, OCS čemu 'id.'); cf. Umbr. esmei [dem. pronoun Dsg.], OPRuss. st-esmu 'id.'). Contrast ꙰h p ñ-r 'of what?' < *[hêj:ɔr] ← PA *[xəh.j̱] (atonic) < *ḵê-sj̱o (Av. cahi̯a, OCS česo 'id.'); cf. 1.10.1.8.

1.10.1.4. *e < *e; as a general rule in stressed syllables: 诘lu̯n hét 'footprint' < PA */q̱et-ɔ/- < *ped-ó-(m) (Ved. padá-, OIc. fèt 'id.', Gk. πέδον 'ground'); 诘̱u̯f jerm 'warm' < *g̱er-mó- (Gk. ἐρμός 'id.', Thrac. ἐρμις TN [h]ot springs). For PA *e > ω a cf. 1.10.1.12.
1.10.1.5. *n o < *o; as a general rule in stressed syllables: *nu n on ‘foot’ (NAsg.) < PA
*[-fr-ta] < *pód-ṃ (Asg.) (Gr. πόδ-α, Ved. pád-am); *p̥r orb ‘orphan’ < *Horb h-o- (Gk. ὁρφανός, Lat. orbus ‘childless, bereft of parents’, OCS rabh ‘slave’). For PA *o > w a cf. 1.10.1.12.

1.10.1.6. *u < *ū: *um now ‘daughter-in-law’ < *[-nu, o] < PA */nuh-o- < *snusós (Gk. νοῦς, Lat. nūrus, Ved. snusā); *nulī dowk-σn ‘mouse’ < *mús (Ved. mūḥ, Gr. μῦς, OCS myš).  

1.10.1.7. *u < *ō: *I owl ‘kid’ < PA */qul-α- < *pōlo- (Gk. πῶλος ‘foal’); umw towr ‘gift’ < *deh3-ro- (Gk. δόγον, OCS darv; cf. Ved. dā-nā, Lat dō-t ‘gift, dowry’).

1.10.1.8. *u < *o {N}; *nāp cow-r ‘knee’ < *gón-u- (Gk. γόνυ, Ved. jānu-); omum -sown ‘-ty’ < -(d)kóm-t (Gk. -κοινόν, OIr. [tr]-cho ‘[thir]-ty’); the raising of original *o to *u before a nasal must be later than the weakening of original *s (> *h > Ō, 1.9.3.13.): -nul -own DLsg. (pronominal ending) < */-um.mu/ < PA */o-ohmuj/ < *o-sm-ōį (Ved. kāsmāi, Av. kahmāī, OCS komu ‘id.’; cf. also Goth. þamma [<*to-sm-]); cf. 1.10.1.3.

1.10.1.9. *a < *ā: *wq at ‘salt’ < PA *[häl(l)] < *sāl-s (Gk. ἁλ-ζ, Lat. sāl ‘id.’; cf. OCS sols); *wq mayr ‘mother’ < PA *[m.θi] < *mātēr (Dor. μῆτερ, Lat. māter, OIr. máthir).

1.10.1.10. *a < *ː: *wq armaw ‘plow’ < PA *[a.ʔa.θo] < *h2erh3-tro-m (Gk. ἀγροτογον, OIr. arathar ‘id.’); *wq ayr ‘man’ < PA *[u.nir] < *h2nēr (Gk. ἀνήρ, Phryg. αναρ, Ved. sū-nāra-).

1.10.1.11. *a {R} < *R: *wq mard ‘human’ < PA */marg-α- < *māt-tó- (Ved. māt-ˈtā-

‘having died > dead,’ Av. mārta, Gk. βοτός ‘a mortal’, OCS mrrha, OIr. marb ‘dead’). For cases where *R = *N cf. 1.9.5.2., 1.9.5.5.
1.10.1.12. In some cases, Armenian shows ω /a/ for an expected */e/ or */o/. It seems that unstressed PA *ə was lowered to ω /a/ in open initial syllables (Grammont 1918: 223f.; Kortlandt 1983: 10 [=2003: 40]; Morani 1994); e.g. ωθφε [əlikr ‘grey hair’ < PA *[θφ.əli] (Gk. πολιες, Lith. paθa ‘pale’; cf. Ved. ωθι ‘id.’ < *pel-); ωξε [əći-kr ‘eyes [Npl.]’ from PA *[ə.κi] ‘id. [NAdu.]’ (Gk. ὀο, OCS oći, Lith. aksi ‘id.’ < *h3ok-i-h1); ωυμ as-r ‘fleece’ < PA *[θφ.κu] (Gk. πόκος ‘id.’, Myc. po-ka ‘shorn wool’, but see below).

It has been also proposed that PA *e is lowered to ω /a/ when the following syllable contains /u/ (Meillet 1936: 55; de Lamberterie 1978: 271; Ravnæs 1991: 13; Clackson 1994: 126). The most notable examples are χυβθαυνιυ vat’sown 60’ < */veθ-sup-i-/ (Gk. εξήκοντα, Lat. sexāgintā ‘id.’), cf. χθην vecc ‘6’ and χθμωνονυ veš-tasan ‘16’ from a Lindeman variant *sũyēks-; δυμπ cal-r ‘laughter’ < PA */θελαι-u-r/ ← < *γέλη2-οσ- (Gk. γέλως); cf., ωυμ as-r ‘fleece’ if, alternatively, from PA *[θε.κu] (Gk. πόκος ‘id.’ [cf. πόκος above], Lat. pecus ‘sheep’ < *peκu-).

However, there are clear counterexamples to this rule: ωλβυμ skesur ‘mother-in-law’, henum ‘weave’ (beside zero-grade hanum ‘id.’, Lith. pinti ‘pleat’); but the most notable of these is the frozen adverb ωλβυν herow ‘last year’ < *perut (Dor. πέφυτα, Ved. parūt, OIc. i fjurð).

1.10.1.13. In addition, the change of *e to n ə conditioned by a following *u and a [+back] vowel (frequently a prop vowel from the following syllabic resonant or a laryngeal) seems to be regular, i.e. *-eμ-θe/θr- > PA *[θαμ-] (or PA ?*[θαμ-] > *[θαμ-]) > -nυw -oga-, e.g. μνυμυ- log-ac‘a- ‘washed (oneself)’ ← < PA *[θαμ-] < *leuh3- (Lat. lav-ô < *leuh3-e-o/). cf. μνυμυ- low-ac‘a- ‘id.’ (9.6.12.); γνυμεν ςογ-ə-n ‘they went’ < PA *[θu.θa.s] < *κεγε-νt-o (Ved. cyávante ‘id.’); cf. γνι- ςομ-e- ‘id.’ < *κεγε-/*κε- (Ved. cyávam ‘I shall move’).
1.10.2. Diphthongs

Figure 1.2: Diphthongs

The primary, i.e. PIE, diphthongs *aι and *aυ are preserved as ωί ay and ωι aw into the CA period (1.10.2.2.; 1.10.2.3.). Secondary ωί ay and ωι aw arise as a result of so-called i-epenthesis and u-epenthesis, respectively (cf. 1.10.2.5.; 1.10.2.6.). As early as ca. 800, ωι aw [aυ] monophthongizes before a consonant (Weitenberg 1996: 95). Beginning with ca. 1100 the monophthong thus formed is represented by a new character օ (1.3.5.) and in the traditional pronunciation merges with n /o/ everywhere but in word-initial position: np [vɔɾ] ‘who’ (relative pronoun) but op (= ωiɔp) [ˈɔɾ] ‘day’. There are apparent exceptions to the monophthongization which are subject to specific explanations, such as ωmy ḥaławni ‘dove’ and ⵍԴ mediaPlayer ‘crude oil’, traditionally pronounced [a.ɾɔv.ˈni] and [ˈnɔftʰ] (not **[a.ɾɔv.ˈni] and **[ˈnɔtʰ]), respectively. The latter is a loanword showing post-CA ωι aw (cf. Farsi naft, Gk. νάφθα), the former represents OA *[a.la.wɔ.ˈni] (1.10.2.8.), reflected in dial. *aʃɔmi ‘id.’ with syncope of medial unaccented -a- which postdated the preconsonantal monophthongization (ca. 1100; cf. Martirosyan 2010: 29).
PIE *eɨ and *oɨ merge into the secondary PA *eɨ2. This diphthong surfaces as a monosegmental ɨ /ɛ/, but synchronically still behaves like an underlying diphthong (1.3.2.). PIE *eɨ and *oɨ merge into the diphthong ɨɨ /oɨ/ (presumably via secondary *oɨ3), traditionally pronounced [ʊi] (1.4.3.). New diphthongoidal ɨɨ /oɨ/, ɨɨ /oɨ/, ɨɨ /oɨ/, and ɨɨ /oɨ/ arise as a result of the spirantization of *bʰ and *p (> PA *β > w > ɨ, traditionally [v]) (1.10.2.8.). The diachronically tertiary diphthong *oɨ3 subsequently merges with the monophthongal ɨɨ /oɨ/.

The only “true” diphthongs of CA are ɨɨ /ɛ/, ɨɨ /oɨ/, and ɨɨ /e/. The phonological value of the other traditional “diphthongs” is at best ambiguous: prevocally, the off-glide behaves as an onset of the following syllable, e.g. ɨɨɨɨ /awelicə [ˈæw.əˈliː] ‘more’, ɨɨɨɨ /aɪə / [ˈaɪə] ‘yes’, ɨɨɨɨ /ɛɪɨ / [ˈɛɪɨ] ‘appear’ [ˈɛɪɨ.rɛ.ˈvɛm]; ɨɨɨɨ /ɪɨɪɨ / [ɪ.ˈvɪkʰ] ‘any (Ipl.)’, ɨɨɨɨ /ɛɪɨ / [ɛɪɨ] ‘go’ [ɛɪɨ.ˈvɛm], etc.; word-finally, the value is ambiguous, but the off-glide could be understood as the coda of the same syllable: ɨɨɨɨ /aw / [ˈnɔv] ‘ship’, especially since final ɨɨɨɨ /aw never monophthongizes into post-CA ə ə. Taking into consideration the insight of Godel (1975: 9) that ɨɨɨ /VwC and ɨɨɨ /VyC are phonologically indistinct from ɨɨɨ /VrC and ɨɨɨ /VnC, the segmental sequence ɨɨɨ /aw must have been phonologized as a diphthong at a period from CA to post-CA prior to its monophthongization.

The stipulation ‘before a consonant’ is gratuitous, since early-post-CA ɨɨɨ /aw behaves as a diphthong exclusively in this environment. A parallel fate later befell the dialectal (even secondary) ɨɨɨ /aɪ /, e.g., CA ɨɨɨɨɨ /aržan ‘worthy’ > *aɪəɭən > *aɪəɭən ‘cheap’ (Feydit 1982: 52).

Finally, instances in which -ɨ -ɨ “diphthongs” appear as reflexes of PA obstruents before what seems to be the PA avatar of the PIE abstract noun suffix */-ti-/ (1.9.6.10.) pose great difficulties both phonetically and chronologically (cf. Winter 1962: 261; Clackson 1994: 40, 155;
Martirosyan 2010: 732f.). The glide in this position is the product of the PA syllable coda, which seems to have undergone lenition. Factoring in subsequent devoicing of *D to T (1.9.), the laryngeal features of the following dental suffix correspond to those of the original precursors of *w: qahtm giwṭ [ˈgiut] ‘finding’ < *[ɣiβ].ti < PA */ɣi̯d-di-/ (PIE *u̯id; Ved. á-vit-ti-‘not finding’), cf. baqhm e-git(s)he found’ < *é-uíd-e-t (Ved. ávidat‘id.’); wpmwn arawt ‘pasture’ < PA */θradz-di-/, cf. wpmb bibliography ‘graze’ < *tréh₂g-e- (cf. Gk. τοῦγω ‘I chew’ [← *troh₂g-], τοῦγος ‘goat’); pmwn bowt [but] ‘fodder’ < *[ίβ].ti (4.6.) < PA */búdz-di-/ (PIE *bhūug; cf. Skt. bhukti-‘consumption’), cf. pmwrb bowc-an-‘nourish; fatten’ < *bʰeug- (9.2.2.); δwrbβ canawt‘known; acquaintance’ < *[ts].hβ.ṭi] < PA */sHHaβt̪-hwi-/, cf. δwrbβ- čanač-e-‘know’ (< *s[..]hβ; cf. aor. δwrbβ- cane-a-‘knew’) < *gH3-sk-jé-.

1.10.2.1. ṽe < (PA *e₂i₂ <) *e₁i, *o₁i: qλq déz ‘heap’ < *dʰe̞ĝ-h-os- or *dʰe̞ĝ-h-o- (OAv. [pairi]-daēza- ‘enclosure’, Gk. τεῖχος, τοῦχος ‘wall’, Goth. daigs ‘dough’); qλn gêt ‘skillful, knowing; sorcerer’ < *yoyd-ā- (cf. Ved. véda ‘I know’, Gk. oǐδα, Goth. wait, OCS vědě ‘id.’ < *uoyd-h₂e).

1.10.2.2. wλ ay < *d₁i(C): wλ̥ ayé ‘goat’ < *h₂e̞ĝ(-ih₂)- (Gk. αίξ, Gk. Lacon. αίξα); wmbp tagr-r’son-in-law’ < *deh₂-u̯ér (Gr. δηγό, Ved. devár-, Lith. dieversis ‘id.’).

1.10.2.3. wλ aw < *d̥y: wmb̥ awt(-oC) ‘garment’ < PA */u-ta/- < *h₂eu(H) (Lith. aūtas ‘foot-cloth’, Latv. ąuts ‘cloth’); wmb̥ awt ‘lodging’ < PA */u-ti/-, cf. wmbu ag-a-w ‘spent the night’ ← PA *[a.y̯i(st)] < *é-h₂yës(-s)-t (Ved. ávāitsit ‘id.’, Hom. āeox ‘I spent the night’).

1.10.2.4. nλ oy < (*o̞ < PA *o̞u₂ <) *e̞u, *o̞u: mnu lōys ‘light’ < PA*/lōuk-ɔ/- < *léuk- (OP raučah- ‘day’; cf. Ved. rōka-, Gk. λευκός ‘white, bright’, Lat. lūx, OCS luča ‘ray’);
-鲔δ-boy<e‘feeding’ < PA */bουγ-0/- < *bουγ-0- (Ved. bhôga-‘delight’); δνυjoyl ‘molten (mass)’ < *ӳĕ(t)lo- (Ved. hotrà-, Av. zaotra- ‘libation’). Apart from the merger of the primary diphthongs *еуб and *оуб, PA *оуб may reflect the result of inner-Armenian contractions: 鲔δ k ayr ‘sister’ < *[kʰǝμ] < PA *[hъvɐhur] < *сысъ (Ved. svásã, Lith. sesuò, OIr. siur, Lat. soror’id.’); ний- own-i- ‘have; capture’ < */оин/- < PA */хеун/- < *се-сонх2- (Ved. sасана ‘has obtained’, OHG sann ‘has striven’, cf. μηγάδ oλοϊ ‘greetings!’ ← оль ‘safe, hale’ + *оьйн, the imperative of an intransitive ‘have’; de Lamberterie 2005: 338.). The assumption of an intermediary *ои is based on compounded demonstrative pronouns such as 仉иқ no-yn ‘the same’ < PA */νо- + -ин/; cf. 仉иǫн he himself’, etc. (仉и+n + in ‘the self-same s/he, it’).

1.10.2.5. Secondary 仉 ау, so-called ‘-epenthesis’: This phenomenon is perhaps best conceptualized as a transfer of the palatal feature over a sonorant consonant. The trigger seems to be the presence of 𐤏 a in the preceding syllable: 仉 ayr ‘man’ < *[и.нир] < PA */аин/ < *[ъ2нэр (Gk. ἢνή ‘id.’); 仉 ayr (~�� ayr) ‘other; but’ (< *[аи.лъо] < * *[аъ.ъо])< PA */аъ-о/- < *[ъ2ел-jo- (Gk. ολλος, Lat. alius, OIr. айл ‘other’, cf. Gk. ολλά ‘but’, Goth. alja ‘id.’); 仉 sayr ‘edge’ < *[са.ри] < PA */са.ри/ < *[ъ2р-ри- (Lat. κό-τί ‘whetstone’, ка-тус ‘clever < *sharp[ened]’, Ved. си-тά- sharpened’, OIr. cath’wise’, OE hân ‘[whet]stone, hone’ < *[ъх3-i-]), cf. also inner-Armenian morphophonemic variant 仉 sωr ‘sharpen’ < *[ъе/e/ъ3-ro-; 仉 рэу ‘splendor’ < *[лълл.li] < PA */лле-i/- < *(s)pъH-(i-) (Skt. sphuliṅga-‘spark’, (-)sphu{l/r}и-та- ‘flashed; erschienen’), cf. in any case inner-Armenian morphophonemic variant 仉р(у)يلاл ‘I glitter.'
Epenthesis has also been posited if the trigger was any low or back vowel. The relevant etyma for o are: \[\text{pr}ny \ t\text{oyl}'permission' < ?^*t\text{olh}_2-i-; \text{cf. } \text{pr}n\nu \ t\text{olow} < ?^*\text{tol-nu-} < \text{*t}^\text{\dagger}-\text{ne-h}_2- 'allow' (Klingenschmitt 1982: 243); \text{pr}ny \ \text{boy}l 'assembly' < *b^\text{h}\text{oli}-, \text{cf. } \text{pr}n\nu \ p \ \text{bolor}'all'. However, the epenthesis did not materialize in several \textit{i}-stems: \text{pu}\text{bu} \ \text{ban} 'word' < *b^\text{h}\text{eh}_2-\text{ni-} (\text{OIC. } \text{bön} 'request'), \text{u}w\text{u} \ \text{sal} 'anvil' < *h\text{\dagger}h\text{\r}3-li- (Skt. \text{sí}-\text{lā} 'rock'), or in other potentially qualifying forms: \text{u}\text{m}\text{h}u \ \text{aniw} 'wheel' < *h\text{\dagger}h\text{nēb}^\text{h}-\text{o/eh}_2- (?Ved. \text{nābh}_i- 'nave', \text{cf. } \text{Gk. } \text{όμφαλος}'navel' < *h\text{\dagger}h\text{n}b^\text{h}-).\]

1.10.2.6. Secondary \textit{uy aw}, so-called "\textit{u}-epenthesis": \textit{u}w\text{i}k \ \textit{awj} 'snake' < */\text{u}g^\text{h}-i/ < PA *af\text{\dagger}g^\text{h}-i- (\text{OHG } \text{unc}, \text{Lat. } \text{anguis}, \text{Lith. } \text{angis}, \text{cf. Ved. } \text{āhi-}, \text{Gk. } \text{όφις} < *\text{Hog}^\text{h}-i-); \text{u}p\text{in}n\text{w}m\text{p} \ \text{artaw-s-r} 'tear' < *dra\text{̄}k\text{u}-; \text{cf. } \text{u}p\text{in}n\text{w}m\text{w}m\text{p} \ \text{artasow-k} 'id. (Npl.)' (Gk. \text{δόχων}, Ved. \text{āśru}, TB \text{akrūna}).

1.10.2.7. Secondary \textit{t} \ \textit{ē} < PA *e before palatals: \textit{t}f\text{̄}k \ \textit{mēj} 'middle' < PA *]\text{mēf}.\text{o}] < *\text{mēd}^\text{h}-jo- (Ved. \text{mādhy}a-, \text{Gk. } \text{μέσος}, \text{Goth. } \text{midjis} 'id.; 9.2.10.); \text{t}k \ \text{ē}š 'donkey' < PA *]\text{[e}f].\text{o}] < *(h\text{1})\text{ēk}\text{yo} (Ved. \text{āśva-} 'horse', \text{Gk. } \text{ἳππος}, \text{Lat. } \text{equus}; 9.3.7.); \text{ŋh}_2\text{bp} \ \text{gišer} 'night' < PA *]\text{[ê}f].\text{ô} \text{r}] < *\text{e}k\text{̄}s\text{p}r\text{e}r- (vel sim.)(Gk. \text{ἐσπερος}, \text{Lat. } \text{vesper}, \text{OCS } \text{večer} 'id.') (1.9.3.8.), with *]\text{[ê}f].\text{ô}] > *[êf].\text{ô}]; \text{cf. } \text{Pedersen (1905: 205 [= 1982: 67]); Bonfante (1937: 27); de Lamberterie (1978: 264f.).}

1.10.2.8. Tertiary \textit{um -aw-, bu -ew-, \textit{bu} -iw-, mu/m\text{i} -ow/ov-} from *-\textit{Vβ} - which apparently results from lenited reflexes of PA *b- (< *-b\text{h}-, 1.9.6.7.), PA *-f- (< *p, 9.6.6.), and PA *-θ\text{h}- (< *t\{o, r, ?l\}, 1.9.6.5.):

\textit{um aw} < *-aβ-: \textit{mu}n\nu \ \textit{tawn} 'feast' < */t\text{a}β\text{h}-o/ < PA *]\text{t\&p}.\text{nô}] > *d\text{h\dagger}p-nô- (Lat. \text{dap-s} 'sacrificial meal', \text{damnum}'expense' [ < *d\text{h\dagger}p-nô-], ON \text{tafn}'victim'; \text{cf. Gk. } \text{δάπτω} 'I devour');
ommęṭh âlawr-i ‘mill(er)’ < PA *[Hallowed Ha.Ørija] < *h₂h₁-tr-i̯h₂ (Gk. ὀλέως ‘id.’); possibly
ommon th âlawn-i ‘dove’ < ?PA *[qalâḷ Ha.Øu.Øni.ja] ← < ?*ph₂-bʰ-ôn-i̯h₂ (cf. at some remove Lat.
palumbēs ‘wood- pigeon’).

bu. ew < *-eβ̣-; bîthu ewtn ‘seven’ < PA *[hεphi.θ̣un] < *septîm (Gk. ἑπτά, Lat. septem);
bhnu. et-e-w ‘happened; turned out’ < PA *[el.θ̣o] < *é-kil-e-to (Gk. ἔλεπτο ‘id.’).

lu. iw < PA *-iβ̣-; wîhu aniw ‘wheel’ < *h₂nēḅ-o/eh₂- (?Ved. nābh-i- ‘nave’, cf. Gk.
όμφαλός ‘navel’ < *h₃nēḅ-i-).

m. /u/ < *o3 < PA *-oβ̣-; gnũh kʰown ‘sleep’ < *ṣəop-no-; ṃb ōwṭ ‘eight’ < PA *opṭḥō
← *okṭō; cf. Elean Gk. ὀπτῶ for ὀκτῶ). The monophthongization and the subsequent merger of
*o3 with */u/ likely postdates the pretonic reduction of high vowels (1.6.3.). This is seen in relic
forms with unreduced, non-alternating pretonic ṃ ōw which continues *o3: gnũbhū kʰown-e-m
[kʰu.Øem] ‘I sleep’, synchronically analyzable as a denom. of gnũh kʰown [kʰun] ‘sleep’ < PA
*/kʰo3n-θ̣/ < *ṣəop-no- (Ved. svápna- ‘id.’); contrast q̃ḅu gr-e-m [gə.Øem] ‘I write’, denom. of
q̃ḅu gir ‘letter; writing; manuscript’; q̃w̃u dl-a-m [də.Øam] ‘I cease’, denom. of q̃w̃u dowl ‘pause;
truce’, etc. The pretonic reduction in the noun gnũh kʰown [kʰun] itself (oblique, ὀψu kʰn-øy),
which is in this analysis historically irregular, is readily explained by the mechanics of the
synchronically highly productive process of vocalic alternations, which involve a pretonic
reduction of a paradigmatically de-stressed vowel (i.e., the alternations are the result of a
derived environment effect; cf. Khanjian 2009: ṃw̃u urax [u.Øar] ‘happy’ → ṃw̃uωw̃u-
ωrτ̣ax-an-a- ‘rejoice’, ṃw̃uð̣ḥu owrτ̣ax-owṭ-i̯n ‘happiness’, not **[ərarχ̣-o]). Thus, once
*/u/ (*[oβ̣] ~ *[oʊ] vel sim.) became phonetically realized as *[u(ʊ)], and its reflex was subject
to alternations involving shifts of stress, it was reanalyzed and fully merged with */u/; i.e.

*/kʰοὺn-ɔ/- → *[kʰun] : *[kʰu.'nɔj] (< PA *[hγωφ.'nɔh.jo] < *sýön-o-śjo; Ved. svápnasya ‘id.’) was leveled to */kʰun-ɔ/- →  gegenüber k’n: σύνον [kʰ.ə.'nɔ] ‘sleep (GDAbsg.)’. However, the monophthongized */où̯/ was never destressed in the verbal paradigm (since no form of the paradigm carries stress on the root), and its reflexes (i.e. *[où] > *[u]) thus technically merged with (the reduced variant of) /oy/. This divorce was no doubt aided by mismatches in semantics as well, since the noun gegenüber k’n means only ‘sleep’, but the verb gegenüber k’n-e at some point also acquired the meaning ‘copulate’ (presumably based on the euphemistic ‘sleep with’).

The linguistic result of this is that the verb gegenüber k’n- is analogically reduced on its way to modern Armenian, becoming gegenüber k’n-e- precisely in the meaning ‘to sleep’, because of its morpho-semantic connection with the nominal gegenüber /kʰun/- ‘sleep’. However, its phonologically regular etymological doublet gegenüber k’un-e- has only the specialized obscene meaning ‘futuere’.

1.10.2.9. Tertiary -ωυ- -αυ- -ι - -έ - < PA *-V- +*-i/- (< *t{i, e}, 1.9.6.1.):

ωυ̯ ay < PA *-αι/: d’ωυ̯ mayr ‘mother’ < PA *[mα.θi]r < *mátr (Gk. μήτηρ, Lat. máter, OIr. máthir, TB mācer ‘id.’); ωυ̯ kay ‘station, place’ < *gʰh2-ti- (Gk. βάσις ‘base’).

ι -έ - < *eι̯ < PA *-eι/: ψπλα, ber-έ ‘carries’ < PA */bερ-ε-θi/ < *bʰér-e-ti (Ved. bhārati, OCS berets); -ι̯ -έ (Absg. ending) < ?*eti (Gk. ἐτο ‘also; further’, Ved. átī ‘over’).

1.10.2.10. buw ca < PA *-i(-)a- and *-e(-)a-: loggedin -kea- ‘live’ < *gʰi̯h3-C- or *gʰi̯h3-C- (Hom. βέομαι ‘I shall live’ < *gʰi̯h3-e- (aor. subj.); cf. Ved. jīvā-, Gk. ζωός, OCS žīvž ‘alive’ < *gʰi̯h3-ʊ́-); -bug- -e(-)aC- (aor. formant): uhpbug sir-e-ac ‘love’-them.-aor.(-3sg.) ‘(s)he loved’.
CHAPTER 2

THE ORIGIN AND DISTRIBUTION OF \( \text{Լ} < \text{L} > \) AND \( \text{Ղ} < \text{Ł} > \)

2.1. Introduction

At some point in the prehistory of Armenian, the inherited PIE */l/* splits into two lateral phonemes. Since ca. 400 CE, when the language of Old Armenian (OA) is first written down, the two phonemes are orthographically represented by the letters \( \text{Լ} < \text{l} > \) and \( \text{Ղ} < \text{ł} > \), respectively. The graphemes are referred to as \( \text{լիւն} \text{ liwn} \)—traditionally pronounced [ljun], with a voiced alveolar lateral /l/—and \( \text{ղատ} \text{ lat} \)—traditionally pronounced [ʁat], with a voiced uvular fricative or approximant /ʁ/ [ʁ ~ χ], respectively. However, the traditional pronunciation formulated by the Armenian grammatical tradition (ca. 1000 CE) is an innovation of the early medieval stage of the language (cf. Godel 1975: 24).

Certain aspects of the distribution of the two original laterals in the native lexicon are securely known while others are in dispute and open to question. The two phonemes are in the native, i.e. non-borrowed, lexicon unmistakably in partial complementary distribution: OA \( \text{Լ} < \text{l} > \) (trad. /l/) is the invariable reflex of an inherited lateral word-initially, while OA \( \text{Ղ} < \text{ł} > \) (trad. /ʁ/) is the invariable reflex of an inherited lateral before a consonant (cf. Hübschmann 1875: 35f; 1897: 407; Meillet 1894: 298; 1936: 44; Godel 1975: 10; Greppin 1986; etc.).
There are currently two competing accounts regarding the distribution of the two native laterals between vowels and word-finally: Meillet (1903: 22, 25; 1936: 43, 47, 173, 182) and Greppin (1986). In this chapter, I argue that both of these accounts are inadequate and essentially unfalsifiable. They both depend on unwarranted specifications and on analogical leveling based on semasiological influence of cognate lexemes to such a degree as to be devoid of any predictive value; see (2.2.2).

Furthermore, it is currently assumed that, prior to the modern state of affairs, the two original lateral phonemes contrasted in terms of secondary articulation. OA \( \mathfrak{l} \) is in the current Western scholarship transliterated as \(<l>\) precisely because it is assumed—since Meillet (1894)—that it was originally realized as a ‘clear’, ‘front’ or perhaps palatal(ized) lateral \(*[l^{(j)} ~ \lambda] \) and OA \( \mathfrak{q} \) is transliterated as \(<q>\), since it is assumed that it earlier represented a ‘dark’ or ‘back’ or velar(ized) lateral \(*[h] \); cf. Figure 2.1, below.

Figure 2.1: Development of PIE \(*/l/\) according to Meillet (1894, 1936)

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{PIE} \\
\begin{array}{c}
\text{OA (ca. 400 CE)} \\
\text{Modern Armenian}
\end{array}
\end{array}
\]

\[\mathfrak{l} <l> *[l^{(j)}] \quad \mathfrak{q} <q> *[h] \]

\[\mathfrak{l} /l/ \quad \mathfrak{q} /\mathfrak{r}/ \]
The traditional front—back distinction is problematic. It does not adequately explain nor motivate the original split, nor the overall patterns of the distribution of the two laterals in the Armenian lexicon.

First, the traditional analysis does not convincingly show that the assumed front—back distinction was conditioned or in any regular way related to the positions of the PIE lateral within the word or the quality of the surrounding vowels at any developmental stage of the Armenian language. This is primarily the case because the assumption of a front—back distinction originated as an educated guess in support of an analysis of unrelated data outside of Armenian (Meillet 1894); see (2.2.1). Moreover, the invoked typological observation that laterals tend to become velarized before consonants is based on an arbitrarily chosen portion of the distribution of OA ղ, namely, the preconsonantal lateral in forms such as ղեղձք ղեղձք ‘glands’ (= OCS žlěza < *gʰelɡʰ-eh₂-). However, the velarization assumption leaves laterals in forms such as եղեւ եղեւ ‘became’ (= Gk. ἐπλετο < *e-kʰl-e-to) unexplained.

Second, since languages with an analogous distinction typically use both ‘front’ and ‘back’ laterals in their loanword phonologies, the traditional assumption of the clear—dark distinction does not explain the almost absolute exclusion of the presumably clear lateral (OA ղ) in the lexicon borrowed from the nearby languages in the prehistory and early history of Armenian; cf. Հաղրապղական Šahrapłakan PN of a general under Xosrov II (Խոսրով II) who died 252 CE (≈ Gk. Σαράβλαγκς); ղբղ ‘rudder’ ← Syr. lēqā ‘id.’; կաթողիկոս kaółikos ‘the head of the Armenian Apostolic Church’ ← Gk. καθολικός ‘general; universal’; աղբյուրավոր atʿestay-kʿ
‘athletes’ ← Gk. ἀθληταῖος ‘id.;’ etc. (cf. Hübschmann 1897: 59, 327; Meillet 1911; Sköld 1927; Greppin 1986: 282; etc.); see (2.2.3).

Not only is the exclusive employment of the presumably velarized lateral (OA Ղ) in the early loans puzzling, so are the rare instances in which it is exceptionally not used; i.e. Ղահլավ Pahlav ‘Parthian; [a dialect of] Middle Persian’; Ղահլիճ dahlič ‘hall’ (Sköld 1927); see (2.2.6).

The consistent use of OA Ղ in place of foreign *[l] is puzzling not only synchronically, it is also puzzling diachronically, since throughout the cited scholarship, it is OA Ղ which is regarded as the ‘regular’ reflex of PIE */l/; the other lateral is thought to be its conditioned variant.

Third, the traditional clear/front—dark/back distinction would be expected to produce a much greater dialectal or socio-phonetic variation in the historical development of the two laterals. Typologically, both velar(ized) and palatal(ized) realizations of laterals are—dialectally or within a language family—diachronically somewhat unstable and tend to cause significant socio-phonetic variation. Both realizations show distinct propensity for vocalization or analogical developments, i.e. *(w[l]) > [w, o, u, ɣ], etc; *(l[l]) > [l, i, j, ʒ, ʃ], etc. However, OA Ղ becomes uniformly /l/ and OA Ղ becomes uniformly /ʁ/ in all Armenian varieties, many of which are mutually unintelligible and show independent developments comparable to the developments within conventionally recognized language families.

In this chapter, I propose an analysis of the split and distribution of the two original laterals based on a laryngeal configuration distinction in terms of the (auditory)¹ feature [VOICE]. In other words, (pre-)OA Ղ reflected */l/ (or */lʰ/), i.e. voiceless (or voiceless aspirated) lateral,

¹ Cf. Ladefoged (1997: 611f.)
which contrasted with (pre-)OA Ղ */l/, i.e. voiced lateral. The assumption of a laryngeal configuration distinction between the two Armenian laterals explains relatively straightforwardly the diachronic behavior and distribution of the laterals in the native as well as borrowed lexicon.

In the non-native lexicon borrowed up until ca. 600 CE, the voiced lateral phoneme (reflected as OA Ղ < l , i.e. *[l]) rendered a foreign unmarked, i.e. voiced, lateral. Similarly, the dissimilation product of the native */r/ and */n/ (i.e. voiced sonorants) is also invariably reflected as OA Ղ < l , never as OA Լ < l , regardless of the position within a word or vocalic context; cf. աղբիւր albiwr 'well' ( = Gk. φράρ; cf. Goth. brunna); եղունգ nɛwŋ 'fingernail' (≈ óνυξ; cf. OHG nagal); բելուու էկե-մն 'hoarfrost' (≈ Lith. ųnis, Scr. injë).

The original voiceless lateral phoneme (later reflected as OA Ղ < l , i.e. *[h]) systematically did not reflect a foreign voiced lateral, since the voiceless Armenian lateral phoneme was acoustically beyond confusion markedly distinct. Nevertheless, the foreign lateral was in fact exceptionally rendered by the voiceless lateral phoneme when it was—due to its segmental phonetic context—perceived as such; hence, MIran. pahlawi ‘Parthian’ → OA Ղահւ Pahlaw (= *[p]a[h] aw) ~ Ղահవ Palhaw (= *[p]a[h]aw); see (2.2.7).

I propose that, in the attested historical period, the voiced lateral phoneme became a voiced counterpart of /χ/ in conformity with the Feature Economy Principle (Clements 2003). Since the uvular phoneme /χ/ (OA Խ) was the only obstruent in the Armenian phonological system without a voiced counterpart (excluding Զ /h/, properly a voiceless laryngeal glide), the voiced uvular counterpart was provided by the reanalysis of the articulatorily relaxed phonetic realizations of the original voiced lateral approximant which continued OA Ղ */l/.
Laterals are primarily characterized by two gestures: a tongue tip raising and a tongue dorsum retraction (Giles and Moll 1975; Sproat and Fujimura 1993; Scobbie and Pouplier 2010). In the historical period, the original lateral realization of the voiced phoneme morphed into the attested uvular, non-lateral articulation by gradually relaxing the central constriction created by the tongue tip raising gesture. The extension of the tongue tip was articulatorily weakened in codas (cf., Giles and Moll ibid.; Scobbie and Pouplier ibid.), i.e. in positions assumed in this analysis to be originally exclusively occupied by the voiced lateral. The undershot, weakened and later completely non-realized tongue tip raising gesture in the original voiced lateral phoneme was perceptually reanalyzed as an acoustically similar realization of /ʁ/, i.e. the voiced counterpart of the uvular phoneme /χ/; see (2.4.1. – 2.4.3).

The originally voiceless lateral phoneme became subsequently voiced, since voiceless laterals are diachronically universally unstable. Sonorants that do not have a homorganic phoneme contrastive in voicing (i.e. marked for [VOICE]) are naturally expected to be realized as voiced; see (2.4.4.); i.e. (i) */[l]/ : */χ/ → *[lʰ] : *[χ] > (ii) /l/ : /ʁ/ : /χ/ → *[lʰ] → [l] : [χ] > (iii) /l/ : /ʁ/ : /χ/.

Appealing to the two systemic (perhaps universal) phonological tendencies above explains why all Armenian dialects independently reflected the two original laterals in such a uniform manner. The modern realization of OA Լ < l > may be descriptively referred to as a ‘pendulum’ shift, i.e. a situation in which the earlier and later diachronic realizations of a phonological structure are achieved through a distinct intermediary realization; see Figure 2.2 below.
Further evidence for the voicing distinction and the pendulum-like transfer of the phonetic realization of the original voiced lateral may be found in the spelling variation attested in the later, post-classical literary tradition. This variation occurred in the historical period and is roughly datable to a period from ca. 600 CE until ca. 900 CE. With an important exception discussed further below (այղ՛ & #169; aył’ ~ այլ & #169; ayl’ ‘other’), the spelling variation occurs only in the borrowed lexicon. This indicates that the distribution of the two phonemes in the native lexicon was already fixed. The traditional assumption of a front—back articulatory distinction does not offer a satisfactory systematic explanation for the interlude of rampant spelling variation.

I argue that the attested variation orthographically reflects the fact that the two graphemes were at a particular point in time both realized identically, i.e., as a typical voiced lateral (*[l]); for illustration, Gk. Ἀλέξανδρος was originally adopted as *[dlekʰsand(ε)ɾ] which was spelled in OA as Աղքանդրո (i.e. with OA Ղ for loaned *[l]) and which regularly developed to the traditional/modern [dlekʰsand(ε)ɾ] (i.e. OA Ղ < l > */l/ > trad. Ղ /ɾ/). Since the Greek name was still around after the Armenian changes of */l/ to /ɾ/ and */l/ to /l/, the name was loaned again in the medieval period as [dlekʰsand(ε)ɾ], i.e. identically as in the
OA period half a millennium earlier, but this time it was naturally spelled as Ալեքսանդր to reflect the shift of the phonetic values between the two graphemes, i.e. OA Ղ < Ղ / (ca. 400 CE) = trad./mod. Ղ /l/ (ca. 1000+ CE) with no phonologically relevant qualification.

The attested philological variation such as Աղեքսանդր Gy Aleksandr has therefore nothing to do with the putative secondary articulation distinction, the position of the original lateral in the word, or the qualities of the neighboring vowels. The variation reflects the fact that the loaned lateral (i) stayed the same in the source language, (ii) was borrowed twice, and (iii) both graphemes Ղ < Ղ and Ղ < Ղ reflected the same phonological segment at the relevant stage, the voiced lateral approximant (*)/l/(*)[l].

Scribes active in the later tradition redacted spellings of a subset of words either because they were fully conversant with the Greek or Syriac languages and knew the ‘correct’ realization of the written loanwords or had knowledge of the prior realizations of these words from archaic dialects or speech; cf. Եղեքսանդր Gy Aleksandr ‘arrow’ (Jer. 9:8; translates βολίς) vs. Եղեքսանդր Gy Aleksandr (1Mac. 6:51; translates λθοβόλα), both from Gk. βολίς(λ)ίστρος ‘catapult’; Ողոմպիադ Olompia (earlier) ~ Ողոմպիաթ Olompia from Gk. (αι) ὀλυμπιάδες; αὐαθω(ʊ) palat(n) ~ αὐαθω(ʊ) palat(n)’palace’ from Gk. παλάτιον (← Lat. palatium); etc.

Furthermore, if we assume that the Armenian spelling variation represents an unchanged foreign voiced alveolar lateral which was reborrowed/redacted at different time periods and that the Armenian graphemes were successively used to render this unmarked lateral, we may also easily account for the existence of the so-called ‘third’ orthographic lateral (Meillet 1911); e.g. ողել այլ’other’, գայղ գայլ‘wolf’, later invariably redacted to ուղ այլ, գայլ գայլ, etc., and
variation found in cognate lexemes such as փայլ 'splendor' vs. փողփողիմ 'I glitter'.

In (2.4.3.), I argue that the change of OA */l/ to modern /ʁ/ did not occur after OA *(*)[j]. The relaxation of the tongue tip raising gesture of the voiced lateral was blocked in this position after a palatal segment that also utilizes this gesture. The spelling այլ thus represents the original voiced lateral, i.e. *[qjl]. Since the voiced */l/ did not develop into /ʁ/ after *(*)[j] (or nonsyllabic *(*)[i/]), the original spelling was later supplanted with an apostrophe to indicate that the grapheme ղ, <i>, was not to be read as [ʁ] in these specific words. The younger scribal tradition completely redacted all instances of the orthographic այլ to normalize the orthography with the current pronunciation of the lexemes, i.e. *[qjl] = այլ (այլ) ⇒ այլ [qjl]; *[gajl] = գայլ [gajl] ⇒ գայլ [gajl]; փայլ [qhjal] (redaction of an unattested փայլ, i.e. *[qhjal]) vs. փողփողիմ [pʰqjal] (> trad. [pʰʃq.pʰʃ.lim]), etc.

Finally, the assumption of a voicing distinction explains the otherwise enigmatic classification of the two laterals by an anonymous Armenian translator of the Art of Grammar by Dionysius Thrax. In the Armenian rendition of the work, the traditional front lateral ղ/ł/ is not grouped with the other “liquids” (նայք nay-k’, ւրուq): փ /m/, փ /n/, փ /ɾ/, ղ */l/, but with voiceless aspirated or fricative consonants: փ /pʰ/, փ /kʰ/, փ /ʃ/, փ /ɾʰ/, փ /tsʰ/, փ /ɾʰ/, ղ */ʃʰ/; see (2.5.).

This chapter is divided into two parts. PART I reviews the previous scholarship on the subject and addresses the question of the phonological substance of the two original laterals. PART II concerns the origin and distribution of the two phonemes.
PART I: THE PHONOLOGICAL DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE LATERALS

2.2. Secondary articulation distinction solves a different puzzle

The secondary articulation distinction assumption goes back to Meillet (1894) and stands entirely on the presumed link between the observed distribution of OA ɬ, <l> in the native lexicon and the typological observation that laterals tend to velarize before consonants.

Meillet (1894: 298f) argues that the discrepancy between the treatment of the inherited so-called palatovelars in, for example, Lithuanian klausýti and OCS slovo can be explained if we assumed that the distinction reflects two different realizations of the lateral following the velars rather than two different kinds of velars, i.e. klausýti developed from *[kɬow-] (from */kɫu̯-) but slovo from *[kɬew-] (from */kleon- rather than */kɫu̯-os; cf., Gk. χλέος vs. Ved. črávas ‘id.’).²

Meillet describes the lateral in *[kɬow-] as ɬ vélaire, the one in *[kɬew-] as ɬ dental. He goes on to argue that these two lateral realizations have parallels in a number of IE languages: Indo-Iranian, Germanic, Latin, and Balto-Slavic. He brings in Armenian, since in Armenian there are evidently also two sorts of (originally) lateral segments, and—as he speculates—one of them (partially) occurs in exactly the same position we would typologically expect a velarized lateral, i.e., before a consonant.³

---
² Meillet (1894:298) “La répartition des deux traitements dépend non de ce qu’il y avait primitivement deux sortes de ɬ, mais plutôt, à ce qu’il semble, de la prononciation de ɬ. On trouve, en effet: lit. klausýti: v. sl. slovą. En supposant que le traitement α [i.e. sibilants in satam for velars in kentum] est régulier devant ɬ dental et β [i.e. velars in satam for labiovelars in kentum] devant ɬ vélaire, on rendrait compte de χλάςος: skr. črávas, v. sl. slovo [...] en face de lit. klausýti avec au de ou.”
³ Meillet (1894:299) “[Il] y a tout lieu de croire qu’à la distinction letto-slave de ɬvélaire et de ɬdental a répondu une distinction analogue en indo-iranien. En effet ɬvélaire apparaît devant consonne en latin [...], en anglo-saxon, [...], en haut-allemand [...], en grec [...] et en arménien: dans cette langue on trouve par exemple āl- initial ālβ, ālβewr, ālβmowk, āļjik, ālβ, ālkhat.” (Note: the scholarly literature of this time renders ɬ by the Greek letter λ; see Table 2.1).
For Meillet, the secondary articulation distinction in the PIE laterals is obviously conditioned by the quality of the neighboring vowels (cf. */kl-/ → *[klow-] vs. *[kljew-]), and such a treatment may still be visible in at least the branches that show the front—back distinction in the laterals synchronically. Crucially, Meillet (1894; 1905-06) explicitly acknowledges that this allophonic distinction is not conditioned by the quality of the neighboring vowels in the synchronic phonological system of Armenian, since the original distribution of the two laterals has been presumably wiped out by extensive analogy.4

By the same token, Meillet’s rules of the distribution of the two laterals (see 2.2.2.) do not refer in any way to the quality of the adjacent vocalic melodies. The conditioning environment that Meillet (1936) and later Greppin (1986) invariably refer to involves either the edges of words or positions before a consonant and before a vowel (regardless of its quality). In any case, the traditional assumption of the front—back distinction between the Armenian laterals was in its very inception based on comparative and philological evidence not directly observable in the Armenian data.

2.2.1. Previous scholarship on vocalic conditioning

According to Meillet (1894, 1905-06) the front—back distinction was inherited from PIE, but, as he explicitly recognizes, the original vocalic conditioning has been in Armenian thoroughly obscured by analogy. In spite of the extensive analogical leveling, the subsequent

4 (Meillet 1894:299) “Quant à la distinction de deux /suivant le timbre de la voyelle suivante, elle n’est jusqu’ici bien attestée, en dehors du latte-slave, qu’en latin: uolo: uelim - famulus: familia, etc. et en irlandais.”; (Meillet 1905-06: 238) “En arméen ancien, au contraire [to Latin], une ancienne /reste dentale constamment en position initial ou intervocalique devant quelque voyelle que ce soit, sauf extension analogique de la prononciation l: on a également ahu-et ali-, lo- et le-; mais, comme second élément de diphtongue, on ne trouve que l; on a donc alhi-comme altu-, ilte-comme ilto-.”
scholarship has until the present day struggled to analyze the distribution of the laterals based on the influence of the neighboring vocalic qualities. The following section seeks to illustrate the fact that the assumption of a front—back distinction has not yet engendered convincing etymological or philological results.

Martirosyan (2010: 558) explains the alternation of the two laterals in the peculiar lexical doublet զիլ /միլ ‘tendon’ by the twofold declension attested for the forms. The variant զիլ իի է ոտք է իր հարյուր -ի- անհայտ ձևեր, կան, բայց նրանք չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկնարկային ձևեր, իսկ այս ձևերն իրենց համար չեն համարվում լինելով մեկ

However, the reconstruction *gʰiH-sl-ī is for this word unattested elsewhere in IE (cf. Lat. fil-a NOM.PL of filum, Lith. gýsl-a, OCS žil-a, both FEM.SG). The front vowel in the *-sl-formation is posited solely to account for the alleged palatal quality of the lateral. This is in and of itself quite resourceful; however, the problem is that the specific form that the virtual *gʰiH-sl-ī reconstruction purports to explain is also unattested. Thus, we have զում-ու իլ-ա-ս-կ (Bible +), զունգ իլ-ա-ս-կ (Elišē), զում-ու իլ-ի-ս-կ (Plato) but we have neither the comparative evidence for a PIE *gʰiH-sl-ī nor any Armenian forms based on *jil-ί with the presumed palatal lateral in an i-stem form.

Based on the available data, we are no closer to providing evidence that the lateral was palatalized between two front vowels (and by extension that a PIE *gʰiH-sl-ī should be reconstructed for Armenian). From the forms that are actually attested, the only thing that may be securely inferred is that the a-stem forms are inherited (based most likely on the FEM forms in
*-eh₂-; cf. Olsen 1999: 63) and that the laterals are arbitrarily in free variation. In fact, the (most likely) secondary i-stem form եղիւք ǰղղիւք (tłiliw [tłiliw] < *ǰił-i-) more or less confirms that the quality of the surrounding vowels has no effect on the distribution of the laterals.

More specifically, the limited distribution of եղիւլ (Tbil, Axal-xa, E and SE peripheral dialects) indicates that the form /ǰil-a/ (Bible) is very likely an OA archaism, while եղիւլ (rest of the dialects; cf. Martirosyan ibid.) spread as an innovation of a dialect parallel to OA, i.e., the inherited form */ǰil-a/ had a parallel form */ǰił-a/ (Elišē), and the latter stem was taken and reanalyzed as եղիւ- , i.e. /jił-i/ (attested later in Plato).

Similarly, discussing the distribution of the lateral graphemes in a Greek manuscript written in Armenian letters (Bibliothèque National, Paris. BnF, Mss Arm. 332), Clackson (2002) concludes that Կ<ը> shows preference to occur “in the vicinity of front vowels”, while at the same time it also sometimes appears to be in free variation with the other lateral (in a particular case even within a single lexeme, cf. ԵՂԹ- [1x], ԵԼԹ- [4x]) (2002: 254).

However, the alleged preference for Կ<ը> to occur adjacent to a front vowel is based on an arbitrarily chosen restricted subset of the data, namely the occurrence of Կ<ը> in a bilabial stop plus lateral cluster before a front vowel (4x ԲԼ-bl- vs. ՊՂ- [4x]). The reasons for such a restriction are unclear. Most importantly, the holistic picture is utterly different: altogether, there are 59 tokens of a lateral grapheme (i.e. Կ<ը> or Ղ<լ>) found next to a front vowel (59/84); yet, it is represented by Կ<ը>, i.e. by the presumably front/palatal lateral, only 19 times. It seems to fail to be palatalized or fronted by an adjacent front vowel 68% of the time (40/59). If we consider only those lateral graphemes that are followed by a front vowel: out of 36
such instances, the presumed palatal quality of the Armenian lateral ɾ <ɾ> corresponds to the
total instances, the presumed palatal quality of the Armenian lateral ɾ <ɾ> corresponds to the
quality of the front vowel only 12 times. Thus, even under this restricted provision, the lateral
grapheme fails to be palatalized by the following front vowel 66% of the time.

At the same time, it is not clear why the lateral would be palatalized in forms such as
ԿԱԼԱՊՈՏԻ kalapoti (B13) other than by mistake (cf. also ԿԱՂԱՄ kalam for Gk. -αλα- or the
unexplained variation in ԳՈՒԼԻΝ gowlin, ԴՈՂԻ dowli for Gk. γούλιον ‘throat’ and δούλη ‘slave’,
respectively).

To summarize, the assumption that the distribution of the laterals is linked to the
qualities of neighboring vowels or their position within a word is superfluous and helps little to
explain the distribution of the lateral graphemes in this manuscript or phonemes in the
Armenian lexicon. Meillet (1894, 1905-06, 1903, 1936) originally assumed that the laterals were
distinct in terms of secondary articulation based on allophonic processes attested outside of
Armenian. He explicitly maintained that the lack of evidence for such a conditioning was due to
extensive analogy within the language, which makes these claims circular and, by definition,
unfalsifiable. In my opinion, an open-minded reevaluation of the available data makes both of
these positions unprovable, if not untenable.

2.2.2. Previous scholarship on the distribution in the native lexicon

Hübschmann (1875: 35f; cf. also 1883: 72, 85; 1897: 407) unmistakably shows that not
only is the presence of a lateral segment a feature that differentiates the native Armenian lexicon
from the lexicon securely borrowed from Iranian after ca. 250 BCE, but also that OA -inline-l- is the invariable reflex of an inherited lateral word-initially; e.g. ղբկետ lizem ‘I lick’ (= Gk. λεξέω); լուս loys ‘light’ (= Lat. lūx); etc. The presence of word-initial ղ, <1> is thus recognized as a tell-tale sign of a borrowed lateral from Middle Iranian, Syriac, or Greek; e.g. ղբթուղ lɛŋək ‘apron; towel’ (ult. from Lat. linteum ‘linen cloth’ via MIran.; Olsen 1999: 247); ղբղ lɛk ‘oar’ (= Syr. lɛqɛ); Ղբունս ΛɛwɔndPN (= Gk. Λεωνίδας), ղուպաղ լամբար ‘torch’ (= Gk. λαμπτάδ-ά), etc.

On the other hand, OA ղ, <1> is evidently the invariable reflex of an inherited lateral before a consonant; e.g. ղբբիղ ղեկ ‘oar’ (= Syr. lɛqɛ); Ղբունս ΛɛwɔndPN (= Gk. Λεωνίδας), ղուպաղ լամբար ‘torch’ (= Gk. λαμπτάδ-ά), etc. Pedersen (1906) adds a special subcase of invariable OA ղ from an earlier */-l-/; e.g. Ղբկող tɔlɔm ‘I leave; allow’ perhaps from pre-OA *tol-nu- (≈ Lat. tollō ‘I elevate; remove’ < Proto-Italic. *tol-n-). The presence of a pre-consonantal (and in fact also a post-consonantal; see below) ղ, <1> is nonexistent in OA and effectively indicates loanwords from a period in which the grapheme already represented the traditional or modern value; e.g. ղուկող palkon ‘falcon’ (≈ Gk. φάλκων); ղուկող jowlhak ‘weaver’ (≈ NP jolāha); CA ղբկող dikkikon ‘omentum’ (cf. Gk. δικλίς); Ղբկող eurakkiklov ‘windstorm’ (≈ Gk. εὐρωκλίδων); etc.

The distribution of the original laterals between vowels and word-finally—i.e. precisely in the positions in which they contrast—remains unsettled and controversial; cf., e.g. ղուկող ali- ‘gray hair; waves’ vs. ղուկող ali-k ‘intestines’; ղուկ gol ‘warmth’ vs. ղուկ gol ‘thief’, etc.

---

5 The date is based on the political influence of the Parthian Empire (248 BCE – 224 CE) in the region. The prehistoric Armenians had been in contact with Old Iranians already several centuries prior to their subjugation by the Medes ca. 625 BCE (cf. Hübschmann 1897: 9); however, the overwhelming majority of the Iranian loanwords goes back to Parthian times (ibid. 12).
Meillet (1903: 22f; 1936: 43, 47, 173, 182) assumes that the presumably clear OA /l/ is a regular reflex of the inherited lateral intervocally, e.g. թալար dalar ‘fresh, verdant; green’ (≈ Gk. θαλάς ‘blooming’); the intervocalic lateral in, for example, դեղին delin ‘yellow’ is assumed to be due to the influence of դեղ del ‘herb’ (≈ Gk. θάλλος ‘twig’) in which the dark lateral was presumably regular word-finally. Therefore, forms such as դալ dal ‘beestings’ with a word-final clear lateral had to be influenced by cognate forms such as թալար dalar above. Similarly, the dark lateral in կաղնոյ kaln ‘acorn’ (≈ Gk. βάλανος ‘id.’) was extended from the regular, preconsonantal oblique form կաղոյ kaln-o-y, traditionally (i.e. from ca. 1000 CE) pronounced [kɑŋ.ŋo]; i.e., according to Meillet, PA *[kɑ.ɨn] : *[kɑŋ.ŋo] → OA ['kɑ.ɨn] : [kɑŋ.ŋo].

Let us consider when the laterals in these forms became word-final or preconsonantal. As far as the relative chronology of the apocope of final rhymes is concerned, there is enough evidence to assume that the inherited final syllables were still present in the language during the time of the earliest Iranian loanwords, as is convincingly argued by Olsen (2005) and reflected in the opinion of a number of scholars (e.g., Meillet 1911: 149, 1936: 23; Jensen 1959: 19; Olsen 1999: 859; Matzinger 2005: 27ff, etc.). Based on a distinct pattern of the distribution of the borrowed laterals at this period (in which foreign *[l] → OA ɻ < l > ), it is quite likely that the distribution of the laterals in the native lexicon had already been fixed. It is therefore unlikely that the laterals were being redistributed within a paradigm during or after this period.

Similarly, the attested oblique forms such as կաղոյ kaln are the result of pretonic high vowel reduction, i.e. կաղոյ kaln continues an earlier */kalin-ojo/. The reduction is demonstrably younger than the Parthian stratum of loanwords (Bolognesi 1951, 1960; Ravnæs...
1991: 45f; Meillet 1936: 23). In any case, even if we assumed that the high vowels were categorically lost in an abrupt manner, rather than initially only phonetically reduced, the assumption of the preconsonantal analogy is contradicted by words such as գլուխ ‘head’, cf. oblique գլխոյ from */g/u lx-o-y.

The indication that the distributional rules of Meillet are effectively unfalsifiable is inadvertently provided by Greppin (1986), who argues that the conditioning specifications should be reversed. The dark lateral in words such as կաղին or եղէգն ‘reed’ is regular, while the clear intervocalic lateral in դալար somehow reflects the connection with դալ ‘beestings; yellowish’ in which the lateral is regular word-finally. Non-final postconsonantal lateral also passes to OA clear or palatal Լ<л>*|l(j); e.g. գլեմ ‘I turn’ (≈ Lat. *volvo), լուրակու kl-an-i-m ‘I swallow’ (≈ Ved. *girāti); (ibid. 283).

Arguably, however, the lateral in forms such as գլեմ is synchronically—and diachronically has always been—intervocalic. The traditional pronunciation preserves the realization of this type as [gə.lεm], and in fact, the type is typically synchronically still analyzable as due to the pretonic reduction of high vowels, especially in verbs which are likely denominal (i.e. [gə.lεm] = */gil-e-m/ ← գիլ ‘a rolling’; cf. Hammalian 1984). In fact, I will argue further below that the inherited sequences of word-medial */-C.l-/ are invariably reflected as OA կորընչիմք korə-ni-m ‘I am lost’ as opposed to -ռն- from original */-rn/; in fact, cf. the explicit կորեայ koreay = */kori-a-y/ ‘I perished’.  

---

6 I argue elsewhere that the reduced vowels are still partially preserved as such up to the attested OA as indicated by the absence of affricate dissimilation in forms such as OA մայիք կարծես (= *[la.tsʰ-ə.tsʰɛs]) ‘thou shalt weep’ as opposed to OA մայիք stascis ‘thou shall get’. The same may be true of the orthographic -բ- -ռ- clusters from original */-t/-n/ such as լունբադ kor-nɛ-i-m ‘I am lost’ as opposed to -ռ- -m- from original */-rn/-; in fact, cf. the explicit լունբադ գորո-ռɛ-i-m-k’ (M6200, dated 887 CE; Künzle 1984 I: 65) in which the written schwa corresponds to the position of the original high vowel (see Thomson 1975: 118), i.e. */kori-nɛ-i-m-kʰ/; cf. լունբադ կորեայ = */kori-a-y/ ‘I perished’.
ăr l >; bqlv. clew’was; turned out’ < *e-kʰl-e-to (≈ Gk. ἔπλετο); y pérdi`pregnant’ < *i- +
*imŋ(ψ)li-o/a- < *en-plehs-; แปลก jil’sinew’ < *gʰi-sl-ā (≈ Lith. gyšla); Կհղ-դը sir-ol ‘lov-ing’ <
*կեիր-o-tlo-, cf. սու-մղ cn-awt’parent; begetter, one begetting’ < *gɛnhs-töl (≈ Gk. γενετω).

In other words, the traditional rules of the distribution of the laterals may be reversed
while at the same time providing the same (questionable) result: applicability to the histories of
individual words only.

2.2.3. Previous scholarship on the distribution in the borrowed lexicon

Both Hübschmann (1897:327) and Sköld (1927) conclude that OA Ą < l > (trad. /k/) is
the regular reflex of Persian, Syriac or Greek *[l] in the borrowed OA lexicon. There is no
evidence in all of the languages involved (including Armenian) that would challenge the simplest
hypothesis that both the source and target laterals borrowed into Armenian were typical voiced
segments, i.e. Persian, Syriac, Greek *[l] → Armenian Ą < l > */l/.

Since at least the time of the oldest loans from Parthian, i.e. from ca. 250 BCE, the
phoneme that ends up as OA Ą < l > (trad. /l/) is hardly ever used to represent a lateral segment
in loanwords into OA; e.g. New Testament Gk. Βεθλεσθάμ TN, arguably [be[l].e.(ʔ)em] ≈ OA
Քեղեղեմ > modern Armenian Քեղհեստե /be[tʰ]eʰem/; NT Gk. Ιερουσαλήμ [*leːm]
TN = OA Երուսաղէմ Erowsalém; Gk. ἱερόσαλιμ ≈ OA եկեղեցի ‘church’; ՀԱ ինք լամա
սաբաքթանի (Matt. 27: 46) = եղէ եղէ ըածիւ սաքսբակտան /Elí Éli lama sabak’tani, etc. This is
puzzling, since languages with front—back or analogical distinction in the laterals typically use
both laterals in their loanword phonologies; e.g., Russ. файл [fajl] ‘file’ ← English file, cf. կիլ
[kʰl] ‘keel’ < Dutch kiel [kʰl]; the distinction may also follow the source language; cf. Albanian
"pyll‘forest‘← Lat. palude(m) vs. fjalē ‘word‘ ← Lat. fabella, etc." In addition, the Armenian alphabet (created ca. 400 CE) follows the order of the Greek alphabet and shows OA ղ < l (trad. /ɾ/) in the place of Greek λ (voiced alveolar approximant /l/), while OA ղ < l (trad. /l/) is intercalated into the alphabetical order at a place without a Greek counterpart, just like other non-Greek sounds, such as Ժ /zh/ [ʒ], Ծ /c/ [ʦ] (ʔ) or Ը [ə]; see Table 2.1.

I argue that the assumption that modern Armenian ղ < l /ɾ/ develops from an earlier typical or articulatorily unmarked voiced *[l], which is for a long period of linguistic development (at least from ca. 250 BCE to ca. 600 CE) realized as a typical voiced alveolar lateral approximant *[l], requires no special qualification. There is no evidence within Armenian itself that secondary articulation qualifications should be at play.

Table 2.1: Positions of OA ղ < l > and ղ < l > in the Armenian alphabet

| α | β | γ | δ | ε | ζ | η | θ | i | l | μ | ν | ξ | ο | π | σ | τ | υ | ψ | χ |
| У | Є | Ќ | ԛ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ | ղ |
| w | y | z | ē | e | ê | t | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ | ̣ |

The traditional analysis also cannot explain the few exceptional cases in which the presumably clear/palatal ղ < l > does occur in OA loans from Middle Iranian times; cf. MIran. pahlawi ‘Parthian‘ → OA ղուցամ. Pahlaw, also rarely ղուցամ. Palhaw‘id.’; MIran. dāhlīz → OA ղուցամ dahlič ‘hall‘ (Sköld 1927).

---

7 Armenian evidently does not behave like Albanian: Lat. scutella (Latin -ll- renders an *exilis* ‘slender’ lateral; Allen 1965: 34) → OA ղուցամ skowtł ‘plate‘, just as Lat. arcula (with a *pinguis* ‘fat’ lateral) → ղուցամ arclī ‘box‘ (see Meillet 1913).
The assumption of a voicing distinction proposed in this analysis straightforwardly explains why OA ꟧ < ꠟ (i.e. the voiceless lateral */l(h)/) essentially does not occur in loans from languages with only a voiced lateral in their inventories and why OA ꠧ < ꠞ (i.e. the voiced lateral */l/) does; cf., Syr. ḫeqā‘oar’ → OA ḫbl ꠧek, i.e. *[lēk], not *_[lēk], etc.

It also explains why only a few exceptions occur: the laterals were perceived as voiceless in the immediate vicinity of a non-native word-medial aspiration or */-h-/*; cf. Mīran. /-hl-/ (< */-rθ-) → OA -ʔxt- -hl-, i.e. *[ʔh-l(h)], not *_[ʔh-l]-: OA ṣwʔt ꠧum Pallaw ~ አሬ ᨁ Palmaw = *[phl(h)aw] or *[phl(h)ow]; OA ṣwʔt ꠧč dahluč ‘hall’ (← Mīran. dāhliz) = *_[dhl(l)itʃ].

2.2.4. Spelling variation (ca. 600 CE — ca. 900 CE)

One of the main obstacles in determining the distribution of the two original laterals in terms of their relative chronology is the fact that the available or extant manuscripts of the earliest Armenian language are copies (of copies) of the original OA texts several centuries removed from the classical time at which the texts were first written down. While the laterals in the native lexicon are as a rule stable (with the exception of ḥŋ ḥyl ~ ḥŋ ḥyl = Gk. ἀλλάξ, ἀλλάξ), the laterals in loanwords into Armenian show a great deal of variation—most conspicuously in specific words attested in different versions of the same text; e.g., ṭwqštqbp lapter (M6200, dated 887 CE) ~ ռուկգքբք lapter (E229, dated 989 CE, and subsequent versions), reflecting Gk. ῥαμπτη ‘torch; lantern’ (cf. Künzle 1984 II: 309)—but frequently also specific

---

8 Interestingly, some Middle Persian borrowings from Avestan show -hr/hl- for Old Avestan -xf from the original sequences */-rθ- when preceded by the Iranian accent. García and de Vaan (2014: 24) hypothesize that OAv. written -xf represented a voiceless lateral fricative. Such an assumption would explain the presence of *_[ʔh-] as a sort of artificial preaspiration before the lateral in Middle Iranian, and subsequently its presence in the OA forms.
words attested in different texts; e.g., 🟨 ֶָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָָּ
Gk. ληγῶν [liγ:ton]; ἰδιάλογον dialos [dialygos] (ca. 1200 CE) ← Gk. διάλογος [dialogos]; ἰδιάλογον psaloms ← Gk. ψάλμος ’psalm’ (cf. OA սաղմոս salmos, i.e. *[salmos]; Bible+); cf. Hübschmann 1897: 327f.

2.2.5. The third orthographic lateral: Ղʼ <Łʼ>

Furthermore, Meillet (1911:210) introduces the third type of lateral, Ղʼ, i.e. Ղ <Ł> with an apostrophe. This lateral only occurs in the oldest manuscripts and in specific words after -ե/-ե (-y/- (*[-y-]). In the medieval scribal tradition, all instances of Ղʼ <Łʼ> get redacted across the board to Լ <Ł>.

The traditional analysis sees in the alternation a result of two contradictory tendencies: Ղ <Ł> as the regular reflex of a word final lateral and analogical leveling.

However, as I have argued earlier based on relative chronology, by the time of the apocope of final syllables, the distribution of the laterals in the native lexicon is fixed. The lateral in the precursor of the OA այղ՛ aył (or also simply այ ղ այł) would be in medial position after a consonant, i.e. ւղղ < *[qj.lo] (< PIE *h2elo-; cf. Gk. ἀλλός, OIr. aile, Lat. alius) in which the traditional rules of distribution do not predict the attested (velarized lateral) outcome.

Moreover, the attested pattern suggests no contradictory tendencies: there is only an ւղղ < aył > variant up to a certain time and only an վղղ < ayl > variant since a certain time but not the other. In other words, the pattern suggests no socio-phonetic variation; it reflects a

---

9 “On sait que ce sign est employé dans les anciens manuscrits en des cas où Ղ est précédé de Ղ (y), comme ւղղ, et aussi très souvent dans des mots transcrits du grec. Dans la mesure où il s’agit de mots indigènes, le Ղ ne s’est pas maintenu comme Ղ, mais comme Լ, et l’on écrit toujours ւղղ dans les éditions actuelles qui reposent non sur la graphie des plus anciens manuscrits, mais sur les habitudes graphiques du moyen âge. Les parlers actuels ont alors le représentant de Լ et non celui de Ղ.”

10 Cf. Meillet 1894:298, “[Ł]a fin du mot est traitée comme toute fin de syllabe et, comme le nominatif n’a plus de désinence en arménien, il en est résulté des analogies entre ce cas et les autres, puis une hésitation entre Ղ et Լ : on trouve dans les manuscrits այղ, այլ, դոյլ et դոյլ, գայղ et գայլ, etc.”
prescriptively induced spelling change, i.e. all instances of the earlier այղ < aył > are from a certain point on simply spelled այլ < ayl >.

Godel (1975:10) feeds this phenomenon into the rules of the distribution of the two laterals and effectively makes the presumably palatal Լ < l > the regular lateral outcome after յ. This is, however, somewhat misleading, since this process clearly occurs in the historical period, and the presumed secondary articulation distinction sheds no light on the original Ղ < l' > in these forms nor on the overall distribution of the two laterals.

2.2.6. **Voicing distinction and the distribution of the laterals**

To briefly recapitulate the distributional patterns established by the previous scholarship, the two Armenian laterals are in the native lexicon in partial complementary distribution: the inherited lateral or PIE */l/ is word-initially reflected as OA Լ < l > and before a consonant as OA Ղ < l >. The inherited laterals are contrastive between vowels and at the end of words.

In contrast, a lateral loaned prior to ca. 600 CE, is in all positions regularly reflected as OA Ղ < l >, and it is only after ca. 900 CE that the grapheme manifestly renders a (loaned) non-lateral segment. At around the same time, the traditional Armenian grapheme Լ < l > is apparently also used retroactively in instances in which the conservative orthography preserves the earlier spelling/realization with (OA) Ղ < l >. Additionally, while the oldest manuscripts still preserve spellings such as աղ ył (or աղ ył'), later manuscripts invariably show աղ ayl.

---

11 There are some indications that the traditional Ղ may also substitute for Լ (arguably /l/) in archaizing spelling. For instance, Sköld (1927: 783) assumes that the spelling Կուպղիդուխտ Kowpłidowxt PN (attested ca. 1300 CE) may reflect such an instance.
In this chapter, I argue that a voicing distinction between the two original laterals captures the attested distribution straightforwardly. First, the distinction was initiated and completed already prior to the influx of the earliest Iranian loans into Armenian. This is manifested by the fact that the distribution of the laterals in the native lexicon follows a different pattern from the distribution in the loans; cf. PIE */l/- > OA Ղ- <ł->; PIE */-Cl/- > OA -Ղ- <-ł->, but loaned */l/- → OA Ղ- <ł->; loaned */-Cl/- > OA -CՂ- <-Çł->, i.e. OA Ղ <ł> in all positions. OA Ղ <ł> */l/ regularly reflects a foreign voiced lateral, while OA Ղ <ł> */ľ(h)/ was at this stage used to render a loaned lateral only if it was perceived as voiceless in the context of a foreign medial */-h/; hence, Ղւսظք Pahlaw ‘Parthian’ and Ղւսظք hālīč ‘hall’, which still preserve the medial aspiration.

The historically attested spelling variation in loanwords is the result of reborrowing or scribal redaction. The historical spelling change of earlier Ղող aytl to the traditional Ղող ayl is due to the fact that the OA Ղ <ł> (voiced lateral */l/) remained a lateral segment after OA *[j], whereas it was delateralized to /ʁ/ elsewhere.

2.3. Secondary articulation distinction and typological expectations

Meillet (1911: 209) sees a confirmation of his assumption that one of the laterals was formerly velar(ized) in the fact that such a realization would be the most natural precursor of the modern Armenian dorsal segment Ղ <ł> /ʁ/ (or his velar /γ/), i.e. PIE */l/ > OA *[ı] > modern [ʁ]. In other words, Meillet’s analysis apparently assumes that since the segment ended up as a

---

12 Meillet (1911: 209) “Le sort de Ղ dans le développement de l’arménien parlé indique que le signe Ղ désignait cependant une /l/ qui comportait un relèvement de la partie postérieure de la langue.”
dorsal approximant, it must have been necessarily characterized by a retracted articulation while still a lateral.

While the development of *[l] to [ɾ] is admittedly one of the possible diachronic trajectories, the evidence of languages with demonstrably velarized laterals shows that such segments are typologically expected to produce socio-phonetic variation; specifically, velarized laterals have a tendency to vocalization, i.e., *[l] may become {w, u, v, o}, etc.

For illustration, Classical Latin and its sister dialects are securely known to have had velarized realizations of preconsonantal or word-final laterals. The development of such segments within the Romance language family or even within mutually intelligible dialects of certain Romance languages bespeaks the earlier velarized realization of the inherited laterals; cf. Latin *alba ‘dawn’ *[alba] > Ital. alba, Sp. alba (alva), but Fr. aube [ob]; Lat. resolvere ‘solve’ *[lv-] > Ital. risolvere, Sp. resolver, but Fr. résoudre, etc.; European Port. [səl] ‘salt’, [kałda] ‘syrup’ ~ Brazilian Port. [saw], [kawda], respectively, etc.

Similarly, palatalized laterals are diachronically prone to vocalization or other analogical developments, i.e. *[l̩] > {l, j, ɾ, ñ}, etc.). The following data illustrate these points. To be sure, the argument is not that velarized or palatalized laterals necessarily vocalize, but that such inherited laterals show socio-phonetic variation across or within related languages/dialects; cf. Lat. *palea ‘chaff’ *[pal.e.a], filia ‘daughter’ *[fiːli.a], melior ‘better’ *[mi.ɾi.or] > Ital. *piglia [l(ː)], figlia, meglio, resp.; Sp. *paja [x] (< *[ʃ, z]), hija, mejor, resp.; Fr. *paille [ʃ], fille, meilleur, resp.; etc.; Lat. *callis ‘path; trail’ > Ital. (Venetian) calle [l:], but Sp. calle [ɾ ~ j ~ (Argentina) -3-]; etc.
In contrast, the original lateral phonemes are reflected in all Armenian dialects uniformly (as consonants): OA Լ < l > is invariably continued by modern /l/ and OA Ղ < r > is invariably continued by modern /ɾ/ (predictably devoiced to <x> [χ] before a voiceless consonant). Given the traditional assumption of a front—back distinction between the precursors of the two modern Armenian phonemes, the uniform outcome of the original lateral values is typologically unexpected.

The two original laterals are in every single dialect of Armenian continued as /l/ and /ɾ/, respectively. By the comparative method, we would be led to believe that these respective realizations are inherited from the prehistoric Common Armenian, but Common Armenian logically predates historical OA (ca. 400 CE). At the same time, we know from philological evidence that the modern realizations could not be assumed for the dialects definitely prior to ca. 600 CE (cf. Vaux 2009: 22). Consider a selection of 20 Armenian dialects below (cf. Greppin and Khachaturian 1986).

Table 2.2: Development of OA Լ < l > and Ղ < r > in the Armenian dialects

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DIALECT</th>
<th>mod. /l/ &lt; OA Լ</th>
<th>mod. /ɾ/ &lt; OA Ղ</th>
<th>DIALECT</th>
<th>mod. /l/ &lt; OA Լ</th>
<th>mod. /ɾ/ &lt; OA Ղ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Agulis</td>
<td>liwc</td>
<td>luc</td>
<td>oxl</td>
<td>ult</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ʃiwx</td>
<td>glowx</td>
<td>yala</td>
<td>yli</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artial</td>
<td>lal</td>
<td>lal</td>
<td>t'uxt'</td>
<td>t'ult'</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>le'r</td>
<td>le'r</td>
<td>ali</td>
<td>ali</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erznkay</td>
<td>a'l</td>
<td>ayl</td>
<td>kel</td>
<td>giwl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>a'll</td>
<td>a'll</td>
<td>pex</td>
<td>bel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goris</td>
<td>k'ál</td>
<td>gal</td>
<td>yel</td>
<td>iw'l</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lärt'</td>
<td>leard</td>
<td>təla</td>
<td>tlay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mush</td>
<td>lezu</td>
<td>lezu</td>
<td>həli</td>
<td>yli</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>balnis</td>
<td>banali</td>
<td>axp</td>
<td>alb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Julfa</td>
<td>lizu</td>
<td>lezu</td>
<td>alper</td>
<td>elbayr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lev</td>
<td>law</td>
<td>təla</td>
<td>tlay</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polis</td>
<td>anli</td>
<td>anli</td>
<td>jaleg</td>
<td>calik</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>avlel</td>
<td>avel'</td>
<td>alpar</td>
<td>elbayr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sasun</td>
<td>lus</td>
<td>loys</td>
<td>åloł</td>
<td>uleł</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>həyli</td>
<td>hayel</td>
<td>k'alc'æc</td>
<td>k'alc'æc</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

13 Jahukyan (1927), followed by Vaux (1998: 7), assumes the existence of 36 basic dialects.
The obvious way to resolve the paradox is to assume that all the dialects underwent these changes *independently*. However, velarized and/or palatalized realizations of laterals are typologically expected to lead to independent developments reflected in diachronic and/or synchronic dialectal or socio-phonetic variation.

I propose that the assumption of an original voicing distinction between the inherited Common Armenian laterals leads to an analysis of the development based on universal phonological principles referring to systemic properties of the two original lateral phonemes. The following section starts by discussing the findings from experimental studies involving the articulation of laterals. The next two sections propose the possible phonological treatment of the historical development of the original laterals from the stage of the voicing contrast to their modern phonological values.
2.4. Feature Economy and markedness of [VOICE] in laterals

One of the features that all Armenian varieties arguably shared was the inherited phonological system with a single obstruent phoneme non-contrastive for [VOICE], the voiceless uvular fricative /χ/. The articulatory and acoustic development of the voiced lateral phoneme (OA Ղ <1> */l/), which phonologically supplanted the voiced counterpart of /χ/, is argued to be in conformity with the Feature Economy Principle (Clements 2003); see (2.4.1.-2.4.3.). The remaining voiceless lateral phoneme (OA Լ <1> */(h)/) became subsequently voiced across all Armenian varieties because voiceless sonorants are typologically unstable; see (2.4.4.)

2.4.1. Gestural analysis of /l/

According to Ladefoged and Maddieson (1996: 182), laterals are sounds in which the tongue is contracted in such a way as to narrow its profile from side to side so that a greater volume of air flows around one or both sides than over the center of the tongue.

Laterals are primarily characterized by two gestures: a tongue-tip raising gesture and a tongue-dorsum retraction gesture (Giles and Moll 1975; Sproat and Fujimura 1993; Scobbie and Pouplier 2010). The distribution of the allophones of /l/ typically depends on word or syllable boundaries; cf., most notably, the distribution of ‘light’ and ‘dark’ /l/ in many dialects of [American] English, Dutch, Portuguese, or the philologically and historically analogous realization of the Latin laterals (cf. Sihler 1995: 174; Weiss 2009: 82, 117; Sen Ranjan 2015:

---

14 In the inherited lexicon, /χ/ is a product of a ‘simplification’ of the PIE cluster */(ɨ)-kh2-/; i.e., a velar stop and a laryngeal (which very likely represented a pharyngeal fricative sound) merged into a single segment. The employment of [UVULAR] in its Armenian reflection seems to be a result of the compromise between the two categorically adjacent places of articulation. Since both of the original obstruents are originally voiceless, the product is a voiceless uvular obstruent (cf. Kümmel 2007: 66, fn. 41).
The variation seems to always follow the same distribution: syllable-initial laterals are (relatively) ‘light(er)’, and syllable-final laterals are (comparably) ‘dark(er)’.

In terms of articulation, the variants of alveolar laterals are primarily characterized by retraction of the tongue body or pharyngealization (Sproat and Fujimura 1993; Simonet 2015). Experimental studies also reveal other robust tendencies. Giles and Moll (1975) show that one of the differences between the lateral variants in English is that the apical closure during the production of the segment is not always observed in the dark lateral. The absence of the apical closure or presence of the relatively weaker closure in the dark lateral has been confirmed in the studies of Sproat and Fujimura (1993) and Scobie and Pouplier (2010). In addition, the variants also differ in temporal coordination of the two gestures and their relative duration. In light (or syllable-initial) /l/’s the tongue tip raising gesture is initiated prior to the forward movement of the tongue body, or simplistically the tongue tip raising gesture precedes the tongue dorsum retraction gesture. On the other hand, in dark (or syllable-final) /l/’s the retraction of the tongue body precedes the tongue tip raising gestures, which, as already mentioned, is relatively relaxed or weaker, such that the apical alveolar closure is incomplete, i.e. undershot.

Sproat and Fujimura (ibid. 304f) correlate the observed articulatory properties of the two variants with their phonological distribution: the apical (or tongue raising) gesture of /l/ is undershot.

---

15 Both studies object to the term velarization. Based on experimental studies, dark laterals clearly involve retraction of the tongue dorsum resulting in a narrowed pharynx (cf. Ladefoged and Maddieson 1996: 186 on Albanian alveolar vs. dental laterals), rather than significant raising of the tongue dorsum towards the velum. In fact, Sproat and Fujimura (1993) paradoxically reports relative lowering of the tongue body alongside greater retraction in dark /l/’s (ibid. 302).
considered a ‘consonantal’ gesture; the dorsal retraction gesture is considered a ‘vocalic’ gesture, based on whether the gestures produce a radical constriction in the vocal tract or not. This provision has synchronic and diachronic consequences for the vocalization of dark laterals in preconsonantal positions or codas: the retraction or the vocalic gesture predominates, and this fact effectively makes the realization of dark laterals more vowel-like, phonetically and structurally.

Nevertheless, the light—dark variation in /l/ is far from universal. Languages reported to lack it are German (Sproat and Fujimura 1993), Spanish (Simonet 2015), and even some dialects of English (cf. Wells 1982, Carter 2002) such as Irish English (Jones 1957).

Sproat and Fujimura (ibid. 310) quite logically suggest that the laterals in languages without the variation do not involve retraction of the tongue dorsum, and this articulation safeguards the lateral’s phonological status as a syllable-margin constituent, i.e. a consonant.

2.4.2. Synchronic properties of OA ɬ <Ł> and Feature Economy

The absence of lateral vocalization in all Armenian varieties shows that tongue dorsum retraction was not a cognitively salient gesture of either of the original laterals, i.e. the two laterals could not have been distinct in this respect. Nevertheless, the hypothesis that the two original laterals were articulatorily characterized as ‘neutral’ with respect to the tongue body retraction gesture, i.e., that they phonologically contrasted only in terms of [VOICE], does not entail that they were in all other respects identical.

First, acoustic properties of voiceless laterals typically include increased spectral noise at higher frequencies (Fuchs et al. 2010; Blevins 2015) which makes voiceless laterals, even if
articulatorily approximants, more obstruent-like acoustically.\textsuperscript{16} Typologically, it is also quite likely that the two lateral phonemes differed in terms of duration; as robustly observed by Gordon and Ladefoged (2001), voiceless sonorants often have longer duration than their voiced counterparts.

It also likely that they differed in terms of the ‘stiffness’ of the apical closure actuated by the tongue raising gesture, i.e., */l(h)/ was more obstruent-like not only acoustically, but it is likely that it was produced with a relatively stronger apical closure than voiced */l/. This is phonologically possible since a loss of central occlusion in laterals leads to no impairment of the lateral percept.\textsuperscript{17}

Further below, I argue that the phonemic split of the inherited PIE */l/ into two (pre)Armenian laterals (OA Լ < l > ) */l(h)/ and (OA Ղ < ɫ > ) */l/ goes back to an allophonic distribution with the voiceless lateral in the syllable onset and voiced lateral in syllable codas. Such a distribution is compatible with the typological observation that voiceless lateral approximants are restricted to syllable-initial positions (Maddieson and Emmorey 1984: 187).

\textsuperscript{16} The articulation of sonorants phonologically marked for voice (i.e. voiceless) in some cases involves low amplitude vocal fold vibration (cf. Blevins 2015). In other words, voiceless sonorants do not have to be voiceless in a strictly phonetic sense. Gordon and Ladefoged (2001) describe a continuum in which the glottal aperture ranges from closed to open and phonation from voicelessness via breathy voice, modal voice, creaky voice to a glottal stop. A photoglottographic analysis of Icelandic voiceless sonorants in Bombien (2006) shows that, apart from the presence of frication in voiceless sonorants, the difference between voiced and voiceless laterals is that the vocal cords are adducted in a rather lax way during the production of the voiceless laterals compared to the voiced one, thus indicating that the former are produced with breathy phonation rather than true voicelessness. The contrast of voicing thus simply refers to an auditory contrast associated with control of vocal fold tension. Properly, voiceless laterals are thus phonologically simply not [MODAL VOICE], which is presumably the case for voiced laterals.

\textsuperscript{17} Ladefoged and Maddieson (1996:185) report a study by Dent (1984) regarding the cluster /sl/ in British English: during the production of the cluster, the central escape channel which produces the alveolar fricative remains open also for the production of the lateral. In order to produce an authentic percept of a lateral, it is sufficient to narrow the profile of the tongue. Central occlusion in English laterals is thus a variable feature depending on phonological, prosodic, and sociolinguistic factors.
The assumption that the two laterals were articulatorily different in terms of the ‘stiffness’ of apical closure is in turn compatible with the above mentioned empirical studies of gestural-episodic realizations of English laterals in codas.

Ignoring OA 赀/h/, a voiceless uvular fricative, was the only obstruent in the phonological system lacking a voiced counterpart. According to Clements (2003: 295), the feature economy principle essentially predicts that a feature [within the inventory of a phonological system] which is not fully utilized will either tend to disappear or to acquire correlative partners. A voiced lateral approximant realized with an incomplete central occlusion, i.e. a laxed tongue tip raising gesture—laxed both in terms of articulatory effort (‘stiffness’) and in terms of timing coordination of the laxed gesture—was acoustically the closest phonological entity to the uvular approximant realization of [ʁ]. It is quite likely that a lateral with a relaxed apical occlusion *[j] (alternating with a lateralized *[ʁ]) was one of the (originally perhaps conditioned) realizations of the pre-traditional Զ, <ł> */l/. Conditioned alternations and reflexes based on such leniated lateral articulations of /l/ are, for instance, attested intervocally in some Sardinian dialects; e.g. Genoni dialect littera ‘letter’ ~ űa kittera ‘the letter’; osīa ‘olive’, cf. Northern Sardinian olīa, Lat. olīva ‘id.’ (cf. Molinu 2009: 130f; Scheer 2015: 323f).

---

19 Due to the absence of an explicit IPA symbol for a lateral without complete central occlusion, [j] is here intended to mark a lateral with the alveolar ridge as its target but with lowered or “lost” central occlusion. It is a curious fact that the modern /ʁ/ is generally still phonetically realized as an approximant (i.e. [ʁ]), rather than a fricative (cf. e.g. [mɛʁu] ‘bee’, unless realized emphatically, cf. [ʁɔt] the name of the letter <ŋ>, etc).
2.4.3. Effects of tongue tip raising gesture on [HIGH]

Meillet (1911) lists a handful of instances which are supposed to show that the influence of the presumably velarized lateral ɬ, <l> *[{l}] is seen on the quality of the preceding vowel; cf. ւղեղ ուղեղ ‘brain’ with an oblique ւղղոյ ուղղոյ. He is no doubt correct in reconstructing this alternation as a result of the internal -b-/-e-/ being a reflex of an earlier */i/, i.e. *[ułî] ~ *[ułîóy], with a pretonic reduction of the high vowel in the oblique under the paradigmatic shift of stress. However, it is not clear how the lowering of */i/ is the result of the retracted (or velarized) articulation of the lateral, since retraction generally operates in the front—back dimension and not in the high—low dimension; e.g. Lat. familis < *[famełos], cf. familia, Osc. faměšias ‘household’; Gk. θεμέλιος ‘foundation’)

I argue that the lowering of */i/ is evidence that (either in a word-final position or before a tonic vowel?) the pre-traditional ɬ, <l> */l/, at least in certain registers, exhibited an approximant allophone with incomplete apical closure, i.e. (a lateralized) [ʁ]. The lowering of */i/ to [ɛ] observed in the data adduced by Meillet may be due to the physiological fact that the front part of the tongue during the lowered realization of word-final *[ʁ] (for */l/) did not fully reach the domain of a [+HIGH] feature, and this phonetic fact is anticipated in the production of the preceding vowel, hence the non-high front [ɛ] instead of the intended high front */i/.20

---

20 We may note that, in terms of relative chronology, this lowering has nothing to do with the original distribution of the laterals since it definitely postdates the high vowel reductions—otherwise */i/ would have changed to /e/ also in the oblique form *[ułîóy]. Furthermore, this lowering is lexically (and perhaps also dialectally) conditioned; cf. ւղիղ ուղիղ ‘straight’, which together with many other lexemes, does not exhibit the change.
Conversely, the spelling realization of OA այղ (i.e. *[ajl]) as the traditional այլ—
with the voiced lateral consonant unchanged to [ɾ] as was the case elsewhere, i.e. OA Ղ <l> */l/
> trad. /ʁ/ except after *[j]—shows that the feature [+HIGH] of the preceding palatal glide
(realized by the tongue tip raising gesture) prevented a complete relaxation of the apical
occlusion of the following lateral causing the preservation of the lateral realization of the
segment in this context.

2.4.4. Diachronic instability of voiceless laterals

Subsequent to the change of */l/ to /ʁ/, the originally voiceless lateral phoneme became
voiced, since voiceless laterals are diachronically universally unstable. Typological parallels are
found in Proto-Tai, which formerly possessed a distinction between /l/ and */l(h)/, but most of the
languages of the family merged the voiceless lateral into the voiced one (cf. Li 1977).
Typologically, sonorants that either are or become non-contrastive are naturally expected to be
realized as voiced; such a change is also reconstructed for Tedim /l/ from Proto-Chin*/l/ (Khoi
Lam Thang 2001). The elimination of the voicing feature specification for the remaining single
lateral in the inventory may be therefore descriptively ascribed to phonological markedness.

The fact that all Armenian dialects uniformly reflect the original lateral as a typical or
‘neutral’ lateral clearly indicates that the source phoneme had uniform ‘neutral’ articulatory
characteristics, and that these are diachronically irrelevant.

2.4.5. OA Ղ <Ł> from dissimilation

Further evidence against the secondary articulation distinction may be found in the
pattern of the distribution of the laterals produced by indigenous dissimilation. Dissimilated
native */r/ and */n/ are also invariably reflected as OA ɀ < l > (trad. /u/), never as OA I < l > (trad. /l/), regardless of the position within a word or vocalic context; cf. bğwɑ_ub ɛlbyr ‘brother’ < PIE *bʰrātēr (= Go. broþar, Gk. φράτερ, Lat. frāter); ownik u albiwr ‘well’ < PIE *bʰr-ugr(= Gk. φρέαρ; cf. Goth. brunna); b̥m̥w̥q ɛl̥w̥ng-n ‘fingernail’ < *nu-n-gʰ (≈ önuȝ; cf. OHG nagah); b̥w̥u̥b̥ ɛ̥l̥ḁ-mn ‘hoarfrost’ < *ini-amη < *h₁iH-n-i-? (≈ Lith. ynis, Scr. īnge < Bsl. *i̥nias < *h₁iH-ŋ-jos; cf. *h₁eʃH-s-om > PGmc. īsa < Goth. īs ‘ice’; cf. Martirosyan 2010: 252; Derksen 2008: 213; Kroonen 2013: 271); ownik ɔl̥ɔrm ‘supplication’ < */or-or-mo-’; etc.

In the case of */r/, Meillet (1894: 299; and already before him Hübschmann 1875) was of the opinion that PIE */r/ was in view of the Indo-Iranian reflexes “cacuminal” (i.e. retroflex). Such a realization seemed compatible with the back of the tongue being retracted, which would naturally feed into the allegedly velar(ized) lateral. However, no such scenario can be conjectured for the alveolar nasal. If the distinction between the laterals was one of voicing, it is again straightforward that the voiced */r/ and */n/ invariably dissimilate into the voiced OA ɀ < l > */l/ (trad. /u/), not into its voiceless counterpart OA I < l > */lʰ/ (trad. /l/), since [VOICE] simply subsisted in the dissimilation process.

---

21 In fact, the exposition here is a mirror image of Hübschmann’s and Meillet’s assumptions regarding the rhotics and liquids. Indo-Iranian languages were thought to represent the original PIE situation with a single rhotic/liquid phoneme, say *R, which subsequently split into */r/ and */l/ in the “European” branch. According to Hübschmann (1875), one of the phonological features that identifies Armenian as an independent branch of IE is, on the one hand, this split of *R which it shared with the “European” languages, while on the other, Armenian still preserved certain “archaic” lexemes from before the split (specifically սրունք srown-k; srōn-i-c ‘shin, leg’ which was aligned with Lat. clānis ‘tail-bone’, Gk. κλόνις, Lith. slauņis ‘thigh’ < *kraysnis, cf. Ved. śrōni-‘hip, loin, buttocks’). In this Neo-grammarian scenario, the “retracted” lateral is the basic and phonetically more direct reflex of *R, while the “fronted” (clear or palatalized) lateral is its conditioned allophone.

22 Dissimilation of a borrowed */r/ into OA ɀ, */l/ is also attested in սաղաւարտ saławart ‘helmet; tiara’ from Mİran. *sārawarti- (clearly segmentable to *sār- ‘head’ and *var- ‘to cover’). However, a Middle Iranian */l/ would be in any case reflected as OA ɀ.
2.5. Native speaker description of OA Ծ and Ծ in Ars Grammatica

The anonymous Armenian commentator and translator (ca. 550 - 600 CE) of the “Art of Grammar” by Dionysius Thrax (originally written ca. 150 BCE) gets unfavorable reviews from probably the two most influential modern authorities on the subject. Hübschmann (1876: 61) discussing the subject harshly concludes: \textit{Sie [= die Angaben des Autors] zeigen nur, dass er gar keinen Sinn für den Werth der armenischen Laute und ihr Verhältniss zu einander hatte.}

Though with more kindness, Adontz ([1915=] 1970:cxlvii) similarly observes: \textit{L’œuvre traduite de Denys accuse une certaine inconséquence dans sa façon de traiter les son arméniens inconnus en grec.}

Admittedly, the Armenian analysis of certain phonological features (such as the vowels) obviously apes the analysis of Greek in the original; however, the section on the Armenian consonants departs quite saliently from Thrax’s on Greek consonants and arguably represents an original and authentic take of the commentator on the subject.

Indeed, it seems difficult to reconcile the commentator’s analysis of the Armenian laterals with the traditional assumption of a front—back distinction. Nevertheless, if we follow the commentator’s lead and look at the analysis in terms of the pattern that he describes, his classification is evidently based on introspective acoustic impressions and intuitions about his own native language.

First, let us assume that the Armenian commentator is truly seeking to implement the principles behind Thrax’s analysis of the Greek consonants, rather than superimpose the analysis of Greek upon the Armenian phonological system. One of Thrax’s principles is used to classify
what the great grammarian calls voiceless (ἀφωνα), or traditionally called “mute”, sounds
because, more than the others, they are ill-sounding, just as we call an ill-sounding tragedian
voiceless (ἀφωνον). By this, Thrax presumably means an actor with a disagreeably weak voice,
and who is therefore difficult to hear distinctly. Nowadays, we classify these as stops, cf. Table
2.4 below.

The criterion Thrax invokes to arrange these sounds apparently involves (acoustic)
“hairiness”, thus δασέα ‘shaggy [sounds]’ ([pʰ, tʰ, kʰ], i.e. our [aspirated]) vs. ψιλά ‘bald [sounds]’
([p, t, k], i.e. our [unaspirated]) vs. μέοα ‘[sounds] in between’ ([b, d, g], i.e. [voiced] or media).

Table 2.3: Thrax’s analysis of Greek stops

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ψιλά</th>
<th>μέοα</th>
<th>δασέα</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>‘smooth, bald’</td>
<td>‘medial’</td>
<td>‘shaggy, hairy, rough’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>π [p]</td>
<td>β [b]</td>
<td>ϕ [pʰ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>τ [t]</td>
<td>δ [d]</td>
<td>θ [tʰ]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>κ [k]</td>
<td>γ [g]</td>
<td>χ [kʰ]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Armenian commentator extends Thrax’s classification according to the principle of
acoustic “hairiness” to almost all the consonants that exist in Armenian, not just stops24. The
commentator obviously does not consider the degrees of “hairiness” to be technical terminology,
since some of the labels are translated by different Armenian equivalents in the course of his
analysis to either best fit the context or simply for rhetorical effect. Thus, while these

23 Thrax “On elements”: [ἄφωνα δὲ ἐστὶν ἐννιαὶ· β γ δ π τ θ ψ χ, ἄφωνα δὲ λέγεται, ὅτι μᾶλλον τῶν ἄλλων ἑστὶν κακόφωνα, ὅπερ ἄφωνον λέγομεν τὸν τραγῳδόν τὸν κακόφωνον.
24 He actually leaves some out; e.g., θ Y ‘[j] is simply left unmentioned throughout the analysis.
characterizations apparently reflect broad acoustic descriptions and not strict phonetic
categories as in modern linguistics, they still do not have to be linguistically inaccurate in terms
of the presented pattern.

The commentator performs his analysis with observations like this one: And [these
sounds] are the ones “in between”: \( \phi ([b]) \) [which is] in between \( \phi ([m]) \) [and] \( \psi ([p]) \) [on the one
hand] and \( \psi ([p^h]) \) [on the other]; [this is] on account of [its, i.e. [b]’s, being] more “rough” than
[both] \( \phi ([m]) \) and \( \psi ([p]) \), but more “subtle” than \( \psi ([p^h]) \).\(^{25}\) He then goes on to discuss all the
sounds in Table 2.5 in a parallel manner (see Appendix A). The arrangement is based on the
commentator’s discussion.

Table 2.4: Anonymous commentator’s analysis of Armenian consonants

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>łplk</th>
<th>lerk, nwrb</th>
<th>dplk</th>
<th>taw</th>
<th>dplh</th>
<th>tanjr,</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>wpwkl</td>
<td>barak</td>
<td>mijak-k’</td>
<td>mmmp</td>
<td>stowar,</td>
<td>nwph</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

‘smooth, hairless, subtle’ ‘medial’ ‘shaggy, hairy, dense, rude’

\( \eta [p] / \mathcal{U} [m] \) \( \beta [b] \) \( \psi [p^h] \)

\( \eta [k] \) \( \eta [g] \) \( \psi [k^h] / \mathcal{U} [k] \)

\( \delta [t] \) \( \delta [d] \) \( \psi [t^h] \)

\( \mathcal{U} [s] / \mathcal{Z} [z] \) \( \mathcal{Z} [\mathcal{V}] \) \( \delta [\mathcal{S}^h] \)

\( \mathcal{T} [n] \) \( \mathcal{T} [\mathcal{H}] \) \( \mathcal{T} [\mathcal{H}] \)

\( \zeta [f] \) \( \phi [3] \) \( \phi [\mathcal{F}^h] \)

The boxed correspondence \( \mathcal{T} / n/ — \mathcal{T} < 1 > — \mathcal{T} < 1 > \) is the one we are interested in.

Based on the apparent pattern, the Armenian \( \mathcal{T} < 1 > \) (> /\kappa/) of this speaker is in terms of

\(^{25}\) The translation is mine; the original text of this passage in its full form can be found in the Appendix.
acoustic “shagginess” in between his 瘗/n/ and his ˭<1>, or ˭<1> is “thicker” than 瘗/n/ but “thinner” than ˭<1> just as ˭/b/ is “thicker” than ˭/m/ but “thinner” than ˭/p̣/.

Based on the pattern established by the correspondences, I believe there is only one way we can make sense of this analysis: for this speaker, ˭<1> (trad. /ʁ/) is a voiced alveolar lateral *[l], and it is in the same relation to a voiced alveolar nasal 瘗*[n] as is a voiced bilabial ˭*[m] to a voiced bilabial ˭*[b]; by the same token, the voiced alveolar ˭<1>*[l] is in the same relation to ˭<1> as is a voiced bilabial ˭*[b] to a voiceless aspirated bilabial ˭*[p̣]. Therefore, ˭<1> is virtually equivalent to a voiceless (aspirated) alveolar lateral *ṭ(b).

The different ‘acoustics’ of the two laterals are also confirmed by the author’s treatment based on different principles. The details do not concern us here, but the fact of the matter is that the laterals are consistently treated separately from each other. For instance, the principle that determines the appurtenance among the διπλά “doubles” (ฤฏฏฤฏ krkna-k) subsumes ˭<1> but not ˭<1>. This may be due to the fact that voiceless (or “shaggy”) laterals typically include increased spectral noise at higher frequencies (Fuchs et al. 2010) and this acoustic fricative component may have been perceived as an extra feature on the lateral. By the same token, ˭<1> is classified among the ˭γ水量 “liquids” (ฤฏฏ้ำ nay-k), but not ˭<1>.

The consistent separation of the two lateral segments by the commentator can hardly be explained if we assumed the tradition front—back distinction between the laterals. I propose that this ancient analysis testifies to an acoustically heavily marked distinction between the two lateral phonemes, i.e., OA ˭<1> */l/ vs. OA ˭<1> */ṭ(b)/.
PART II: THE ORIGIN AND DISTRIBUTION OF PIE */l/ IN ARMENIAN

2.6. Phonemicization of allophones

Phonemic splits based on a reanalysis of a regular allophonic alternation are the most common way for languages to acquire new phonemes. For example, the Old English phoneme /s/ had two allophones, an unconditioned voiceless [s] and a voiced [z] conditioned by the environment between two vowels. Even though the vowel that followed the phoneme was lost through regular reduction of English final syllables, the initially conditioned voiced realization of the surface representation of /s/ persisted through language acquisition. Since this representation was no longer conditioned by the environment, it was reanalyzed as ‘unconditioned’ or phonemic; i.e. OE /s/ → [s ~ z] > ME /s/:/z/.

The sources of the allophonic realization of a lateral segment as voiceless in Armenian are from a PIE perspective ubiquitous. Initial clusters of a voiceless consonant plus a liquid are extremely frequent, cf. e.g. *pleh₁- ‘to fill’, which underlies Armenian թհ լի ‘full’. It is quite likely that clusters of this type were allophonically voiceless early on, on their way from PIE to Armenian, especially after the voiceless stops became spirantized (just as in English, cf. [p]eɪ /'play'); i.e., PIE *[pɮ-ejo-] > preArm. *[pʰlē jo/*pʰjo] (= Gk. πλέιος) > *[q]ē o/*q]jo] > *[i-o-] > OA թհ լի (= *[i]); PIE *[k]\-to-] > preArm. *[c]ulθo] (= Ved. śrutā-) > *[h]uβ-ο-] > OA մ. լու (= *[u]) ‘heard’, etc.

To be sure, this allophonic realization does not correspond to the distribution in the inherited lexicon that we determine from the point of view of OA (cf. մ. լու *[[u] ‘heard’ < PIE *klu-, but also ռաղ լոյս *[[ojs] ‘light’ < PIE *leγk-os-], but it shows that in the history of the
language, voiceless laterals were plausibly present in the language allophonically.26 Had this state of affairs persisted in the history of Armenian, the situation would be parallel to the distribution of the laterals in modern Icelandic; cf., hliða [liːða] ‘slope’ (< *klí-) vs. lída [liːða] ‘to feel’ (< *li-)

2.6.1. Partial complementary distribution in the native lexicon

Hübschmann (1883:72) recognizes two environments for the partial complementary distribution in the native lexicon. I argue that word initially the inherited voiced alveolar lateral was devoiced. Before a consonant, the inherited lateral remained voiced; i.e., PIE */l/ was realized in pre-Arm. as *[l-] ~ *[l- IC-]. This hypothesis of a voicing distinction does not exclude that the voiced lateral may have been also phonetically velarized in preconsonantal position.

The ‘preconsonantal’ or coda reflex also shows up on the original word-final laterals since these resisted the later apocope; e.g., muum astl‘star’ < PIE *h2s(-)-tēl (≈ Gk. ἄστρον); -

muŋ-awl[AGENT NOUN SUFFIX] < *-ɑ-θul < PIE *-H-tōl (≈ Slav. *-tel-); ṭōnul acowx ‘coal’

(≈ ṭōnul acowl) < *h2ŋgōl (≈ OCS og ł), etc. All instances of a synchronically word-final OA l/l/ correspond to medial laterals prior to the loss of prehistoric final rimes; e.g. OA -l/-l/

[INFINITIVE SUFFIX] < pre-Armenian */-l-o/- < PIE */-lo-; nūl owl ‘kid’ < PIE *pōl-o- (≈ Gk. πόλος ‘young of an animal’; Goth. fula); etc.

Original clusters with a post-consonantal lateral seem to be invariably reflected as OA ɬ, /l/ (cf. Kümmel 2007: 282); e.g. bqlu clew ‘was; turned out’ < *e-kɨl-e-to (≈ Gk. ἔπλετο); nęb y-li

26 As they still may be in modern EA, in which laterals may devoice word-finally, esp. if pronounced in isolation, cf. uyll ay[l]u ‘other’, etc, even though this process occurs for a different reason.
‘pregnant’ < *i- + *im(ɡ)li-o/a- < *en-pleh1-; ɡhɡ jil‘sinew’ < *ɡilh1-sl-ā (≈ Lith. ɡyšla); Ṽh-ŋ-ŋ
sir-øl ‘lov-ing’ < *keir-o-tlo-, cf. δn-ʊnq cn-awlf‘parent; begetter, one begetting’ < *ɡeh1-töl (≈ Gk. γενέτωρ). The assumption of Olsen (1999: 35) that wulml2 amowl‘barren’ goes back to PIE *
ŋ-putlo- (= Skt. a-putra-, Av. a-puthra-‘sonless’; Paelign. puclois‘pueris’) rather than the
traditional pre-Arm. *an- (< PIE *ŋ-) + *ɡøl- (< PIE *pøl-) is undemonstrable and
controversial (cf. Martirosyan 2010: 53).27

The two developments above, when factored into the traditional analysis of the
complementary distribution, modify the traditional picture of the distribution into one in which
the two prehistorical laterals are contrastive only intervocally; i.e. PIE */l/ → */l(h)/ vs. */l-/,
otherwise *l(h) ~ *[l(C-)], which theoretically represent the environments of neutralization.

---

2.6.2. Vocalization of Laryngeals

I argue that the distribution of the Armenian phonemes in the native lexicon are to a great extent predictable if we assume that the original allophonic distribution of the inherited lateral was based on its position within a syllable—the voiceless allophone occurring in the onset, and the voiced allophone in the syllable coda. This pattern may be obtained by considering the following assumptions:

(i) Allophonic distribution in which the inherited lateral stays voiced in the coda but is devoiced syllable initially;

(ii) The allophony occurs at the prehistoric stage of Armenian with undominated *COMPLEXCODA, allowing only for simplex codas to surface in the output;

(iii) The existence of phonetic processes which eliminate post-lateral consonants. Such an analysis is already partially offered in Olsen (1999:778ff), in which a pre-laryngeal lateral develops into OA Ղ < l > before the laryngeal segment disappears, e.g. PIE *gʰl2-ėn (cf. Gk. βάλανος) > *Kɑl.Hin > OA ղաղին ‘acorn’. The author, however, unfortunately operates with Meillet’s concept of a velarized lateral, and as a consequence, some laryngeals for her do not trigger the presumed lateral retraction.28

We will see below that all laryngeals may be assumed to have participated in the development, since what mattered was the structural position of the laryngeals in the syllable,

28 Olsen (loc.c.) “It appears that *-l- is velarized, emerging as -l- under the influence of a following *-h₂- or *-h₁-, while the more weakly articulated *-h₁- does not have this effect.”
not their phonetic stance. Olsen’s account therefore needs to be modified for the laryngeal analysis to be fully exploited.

(iv) I propose that the realization of a supporting vowel on the laryngeal in specific positions was subject to a high-ranking WEIGHT-TO-STRESS principle. The epenthetic vowel was realized ‘to the right’ of a laryngeal (i.e. */H- > */[H-]) in all positions except if the vowel occurred in a penultimate syllable, which carried primary word stress. In stressed penultimate syllables, the epenthesis had to produce a closed or heavy syllable, in which case the epenthetic vowel may have regularly occurred ‘to the left’ of the laryngeal, except when the syllable would have already been long by position. Structurally, this provision may be essentially reduced to two original linear sequences of segments: (i) */CHC- > */-C₂H.C.-, on the one hand, and (ii) */CHCC- > */-[C₃. H₂C.C.-], on the other.²⁹

A related assumption is that the vocalization of word-medial resonants predates the vocalization of a specific subset of the inherited laryngeals, the ones resulting from the inherited */-CRHC- sequences; i.e. PIE */-CRHC- > (1) */-[C₂RHC.- > (2) */-[Ca.R₂H.C.-] (via a

---

²⁹ This assumption may be generalized to the reflexes of PIE */-RH-; cf. the distinction between OA r/i/ (< */-r-) and n/i/ (< */-r- < */-r-H-); cf. *sHVUS *hara-w ‘south’ < PIE */prH-jo- (Skt. pūrva- ‘first; eastern’, Av. paurvā- ‘first; southern’) via */[qH.w]o > */[qH.rH.w]o > */[qH.r₃H.w]o vs. unattested *af’i ‘first’ < PIE */pH-jo- (Skt. pūrya- ‘first; former, old’) via */[qH.rH.w]o > */[qH.rH.w]o > */[qH.r₃H.w]o > */[qH.r₃H.w]o; cf. also *guwumH *k̕aswanw ‘40’ < *(k)H₂r-H₂kont (cf. Lat. quadrāgintā) via */[θH₂rH₁t]om(Ω)ni > */[θH₂rH₁t]om(Ω)ni > */[θH₂rH₁t]om(Ω)ni > *[k₃ar.ru.su.mi]; *quum₁g am ‘lamb’ < PIE */θH₁-ên ( = Gk. θῶμα) via */[γH₁J.H₁n] > */[γH₁J.H₁n]. OA *wuryw arawr < */H₂rH₂-tro-m ( = Gk. ὄξωτος) entails that the inherited cluster */TR was at this stage still syllabified as a complex onset, i.e. */[H₃r₃H₂θH₃ro] > */[u. ro'B. ro]; cf. *wum₂H₁ *alawri ‘mill; miller; i.e. ‘a grinder’ < PIE */h₃H₂-tr-ih₂ ( = Gk. ἀλεττός) via */[H₃H₂θH₃ri.] > */[H₃H₂θH₃ri.]a; etc.
theoretical *[-Ca.RH.C-]).\(^{30}\) The vocalization is assumed to be mediated through a supporting vowel reflected as /-ɑ-/.\(^{31}\)

### 2.7. Diachrony and distribution in three stages

The relevant structures are typically composed of a root in the prototypical shape *CRH-, an optional suffix with one or two consonants (*-CCV) and an ending (*-CV). The sequence PIE */CRH(C)CV/ therefore effectively exemplifies this development, as other structures may be easily derived by added or reducing segments in various positions within the prosodic word.

#### 2.7.1. Stage I: Complex margins inherited

Armenian inherits complex margins from PIE. By the end of this stage, syllabic resonants are vocalized in medial positions (cf. fn. 30). Thus, PIE */CRH(C)CV/ is at the end of the first stage syllabified as Proto-Armenian (PA) *[CɑRH.(C)CV]*.

#### 2.7.2. Stage II: *COMPLEX CODA and WEIGHT-TO-STRESS

The shape of the inherited Armenian words (with reduced vowels and final rhymes that later disappear reinstalled) can be invariably fit into a maximal syllable template with simplex codas. This can be first of all seen in the invariable prehistoric reductions of complex codas in

---

\(^{30}\) Syllabic resonants are in this proposal assumed to be vocalized extremely early in medial position, while in final position they stay syllabic until much later (cf. the different treatment of PIE *-om* vs. *-ŋ*). Laryngeals are first lost in the sequences */VHC-* > */V/C (already in PIE?) later, laryngeals are realized as vocalic or consonantal based on PIE syllabification. Syllable-final inherited laryngeal consonants after resonants are in Proto-Armenian either deleted in the context of *R_N (Mondon 2008 [2010]) or ‘revocalized’; e.g. */[s]h₂.škje.mi] > */[h₁l.Huš].š.e.mi] > */ms̥w̥al-ašēm ‘I entreat’.

\(^{31}\) I obviously do not subscribe to the ‘triple reflex’ realization of laryngeals, which is controversial. Sporadically, however, a vocalized laryngeal is arguably influenced by a strong labial environment */[polh₁.ţi₁h₂] > */[qo.laH.wi] > */qolow ~ */qolow; cf. */qol₁-y-olow ‘many’; cf. also */ms̥w̥al-holan-i ~ dial. holon-i ‘uncovered’ ← */[qo.lam] < */[qol.Hm] < */p[i]l̥o.m (cf. Lat. palam ‘openly’; see III. 3.3.3.2.).
word formation and composition; e.g., the prefixation of ԭնուν անդ’ with; towards; instead of; in, on; at the time of’, which reflects a merger of PIE *h₂ent-i ‘at the front’ (Gk. ἀντί, Lat. ante) with PIE *en-to- (Gk. ἐντός ‘within, inside’); e.g. OA Ԫնուբ անկեր ‘companion’ ← */անդ-կեր-/ ‘with-eat.AOR’; Ԫնուբմու- անկալա- ‘receive’ ← */անդ-կալա-/ (suppletive aorist stem of Ԫնուբցահ- անդ-ունի-, i.e. [ան.դու.նի-], with the underlying consonant parsed as onset); etc.

Second, the evidence for simplex codas may be observed in the system of Armenian deictic particles, the synchronically asymmetrical forms of which can be arguably reduced to */աջ-ԴԵՏԻԿ+ԱԴՎԵՐԲԻԱԼ/; cf. Table 2.5, below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ADVERBIAL</th>
<th>/-s/- ‘ՀԻԿ-ԴԵՏԻԿ’</th>
<th>/-d/- ‘ԻՏԵԿ-ԴԵՏԻԿ’</th>
<th>/-n/- ‘ԻԼԼԻԿ-ԴԵՏԻԿ’</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*/-դէ/ ‘at’</td>
<td>աստ-32</td>
<td>աեյ-ր</td>
<td>աար</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*/-ե/ ‘to’</td>
<td>աեր</td>
<td>աեյ-ր</td>
<td>աար</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*/-եведен/ ‘from’</td>
<td>աստ-ե</td>
<td>աեյ-տի</td>
<td>եայ-տ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Moreover, the attested OA or traditional complex codas are invariably the result of either the final syllable apocope (or reduction) or high vowel reduction in pretonic syllables; e.g. 

Ԫնուն անդ’ ‘there’ ← *[ան.դե] (cf. Ԫնուեթբ անդեն ‘at the very place’ ← */անդ-էու+էի-/); Ԫնուեթ գարն

‘ram’ ← *[ɾվուր.րն] (< *քվեռ-էն, cf. Gk. FAPHN); Ԫվբիշբեգջու անէի էրեցիս (traditionally)

34 *[այս.նոր] > (Excrêcence) *[այս.նոր] > (*_COMPLEXCODA) աար [այ-նոր]
35 *[այս.թե-վե] > *[այս.թե-վե] > աար [այ-թե] (with the preservation of /ա/ due to OBLIGATORY CONTOUR PRINCIPLE)

Let us assume that the weight effect triggered by the stress and the elimination of the complex margins are of such a date that they affect the vocalization of the inherited consonantal laryngeals. There are two patterns which depend on the number of consonants after the laryngeal sequence, i.e., */CɑRHCCV/ > *[Cɑ.R.H.ə.C.CV] and */CɑRHCV/ > *[Cɑ.R.ə.H.CV].

In the first instance, from an underlying */CɑRHCCV/ we obtain *[Cɑ.R.ə.H.ə.C.CV], i.e. the laryngeal ‘vocalizes’ to the right, since the unattested *[Cɑ.R.ə.H.Ć.CV] contains a complex margin which, had it ever existed, gradually died out in the speech community. In the second instance, from */CɑRHCV/ we obtain *[Cɑ.R.ə.H.CV], in which the laryngeal ‘vocalizes’ to the left, since *[Cɑ.R.ə.H.Ć.CV] contains a stressed syllable which is light (and *[Cɑ.R.ə.H.CV] of course does not have an onset). Since the speech community optimally preferred to have a stressed heavy syllable (hence the high-ranking WEIGHT-TO-STRESS Principle), the forms in which the laryngeal vocalized to the right (had they existed) did not make it as input to the next stage.

2.7.3. Stage III: Complementary allophonic distribution

At this stage, laterals that are syllabified as syllable onsets correspond to OA ɾ < ɾ > phoneme, the ones syllabified in the codas to OA ɾi < ɾi >. With the vocalized reflexes of the laryngeals still present, pre-laryngeal (in terms of the previous stage) laterals are syllabified in the coda positions. Once the laryngeals are lost, the conditioning environment is obscured in the intervocalic position, and since presumably devoicing is no longer operative, the voiced laterals
are re-syllabified as such. This is the basis of the partial complementary distribution that we observe since Hübschmann 1883 in the native lexicon.

2.7.4. Why voiceless allophones?

As we have discussed earlier, voiceless sonorants are not necessarily voiceless in a strictly phonetic sense. They may be properly characterized as not [MODAL VOICE] (cf. Bombien 2006).

Since the distribution of the laterals is determined by syllabification, the motivation for the process is clearly related to the principles underlying syllabification. Syllabification is conventionally defined in terms of organization of segments for phonological purposes. This usually entails that a syllable may be, and very frequently is, a domain of phonological processes. This definition takes a syllable as a given: syllables exist to organize segments. But why do segments need to be organized in the first place? Why does a language need to have phonological processes operating at a local organizational level? An intuitive answer to these questions may be that sounds need to be organized (by definition into syllables) in order to be ‘optimally heard’ (i.e. cognitively processed) and that phonological processes (in a syllable) are the reflection of an optimal realization of a segment in the context of other local segments or morphological markers.

The most optimal syllable is one with maximal rise in sonority at the beginning and minimal drop in sonority at the end (cf. the Dispersion principle of Clements 1990). In terms of sonority, the main acoustic correlate of which is intensity (Parker 2003), voiced laterals are, right after glides and rhotic approximants, the most sonorant consonantal segments. In terms of the sonority index (calculated from the mean intensity measurements of English coda consonants;
cf. Parker 2011), laterals are right in the middle (index 9) between the most sonorous low vowels (index 17) and voiceless stops (index 1).

At the stage assumed for the Armenian allophonic distribution, the laterals may phonologically pattern only as syllable margins, not as nuclei. However, in terms of their relative intensity they may qualify as both. What seems to have happened in the prehistory of Armenian is that syllable-initial laterals altered the feature [MODAL VOICE] to avoid an ambiguously sluggish sonority transition and to ensure a maximum sonority rise in the initial semisyllable. The abrupt sonority rise created a transition that provided phonetic enhancement of the optimal clues into the featural substance of both the lateral and the vowel in the onset-nucleus configuration.

2.8. Distribution and etymological data

Cognate forms which are in the synchronic system of Old Armenian attested with different lateral phonemes are the best testing ground for the proposed algorithm. For starters, de Lamberterie (2005:352) is reluctant to completely dismiss Olsen’s laryngeal analysis, but in the face of the discrepancy between քեղ կեղ ‘wound’ (= Gk. βέλος < PIE *elh₁-os-) and կալավ kalaw ‘seized; had’ (> *(e-)gʰl₁-to) in the end still leans toward Meillet’s rule of intervocalic OA l₁ <l₁> vs. word-final OA ṿ₁ <l₁>. However, in my proposal, the cognates are reconciled with the proposed reconstructions: PIE *gʰelh₁-os- > *[kel.Hoh] > քեղ կեղ *[kel], where the lateral is originally in the coda, vs. PIE*e-gʰl₁-to > *[e.ka.₁ₐH.βo] > կալավ kalaw *[kal₁(ʰ)aw], where the lateral is originally in the onset, since in penultimate syllables stress motivated the laryngeal vocalization ‘to the left’ of the laryngeal consonant to close the syllable.
Other examples may be adduced; cf. *ɲunj y-olov* ‘many’ *[joːlow] < *[qo.ˈJ.aH.wi] < PIE *polh₁-ʊ-ih₂-, in which the lateral syllabifies into the onset, since the stress triggers the vocalization that creates a heavy syllable; the same can be assumed for *uɬuicn.ɪp alawon(-k)* ‘Pleiades’ < *[ha.ˈJ.aH.un] < PIE *p[h₁-ʊôn], if we assume that the form is based on the singular.

### 2.8.1. Intraparadigmatic vs. inter-lexeme analogy

The verb *łęboľ* *kelem* ‘torment’ may be mechanically retrojected into an original root present (cf. Lith. *gélti*, OE *cwelan*),\(^\text{36}\) in which case it could be argued that the form contradicts the proposed algorithm which predicts an unattested *łęboľ* *kelem*—however, this form may also plausibly go back to a thematic present with laryngeal onset before the lateral, namely PIE *gʰeH-e-, or simply represent an inner-Armenian denominal verb derived from *łęň* *kel* ‘wound.’ Thus, it is true that the proposal does not magically explain every single lateral in every attested OA form, but compared to the traditional application of ad hoc inter-lexical, semasiologically based analogy, it takes the discussion to a level of derivational and morpho-phonological possibilities which have a potential to limit or expand these possibilities further.

To be sure, a certain amount of analogy has to be assumed to derive all the attested forms; however, the analogy assumed for my proposal is intra-paradigmatic, i.e. based on alternations occurring within the paradigm of a particular lexical item, which has to be assumed for the attested inflectional system in any case; see (3.4.1.).

Thus, the lateral in *wunq astl* *[astəl] ‘star’ is from a regularly voiced coda in the reflexes of PIE *ʰʷastél (sic!; cf. Olsen 2010) but the plural *wunbŋe astel-k*; for instance, should have

---

\(^{36}\) Cf. LIV 2001:207, fn. 2; “Durch eine athematische bildung läßt sich das Fehlen der Resonantengemination in Germ. erklären.”
strictly speaking given a voiceless lateral (assuming of course that it directly continues the PIE NOM.Pl. *h₂stel-es, which is questionable).

Similarly, OA 铷h al-i’salty’ traditionally allows for two derivations (cf. Olsen 1999:435). It may be a derived adjective from the phonetically regular OA 铷l ‘salt’ ( < *[hɔl] = Gk. ṭl < PIE *sāl-s) produced by the addition of a synchronically productive adjective marker OA -h -i, or it may be purely mechanically taken to reflect PIE *sal-iḥ- ( = Gk. ṭlος). In the latter scenario, the lateral should have been syllabified into the onset and devoiced. Note, however, the Cilician (=MArm.) form ṭw铷h an-ali’unsalted’ (Martirosyan 2010: 24), which continues the inherited adjective ( = Gk. ṭlος) and indicates that OA 铷h al-i goes back to */aḥ-/ + */-i-/. Moreover, there may be some evidence that the different dialects leveled different forms of the same paradigm. In the oblique cases of PIE *sal-, e.g. *sal-es ( = Lat. salis), the lateral would have been devoiced. Is that what we see in a peculiar rendition of the word in the glossary of Autun going back to ca. 900 CE (cf. Weitenberg 1983), in which the Latin word sal ‘salt’ is glossed by a dialectal Armenian aḥl, i.e. perhaps dialectal */aḥl(h)/? Feydit (1964:6032) thinks that the spelling reflects an open low vowel before a ‘guttural,’ i.e. [va], but that is clearly ad hoc.³⁷ The peculiar spelling aḥl produced by a Latin speaker with no voiceless lateral in the inventory of his or her language may thus likely approximate the sound of a voiceless (Middle) Armenian *[aḥl(h)].

³⁷ Cf., ջվել (= OA փողք pvelk) ‘gula; հուալ ( = OA ուհ oḥn) ‘spina; ջվել (= OA լունգ kolver) ‘dorsum; ասիլ (= OA ասող asth) ‘stella, etc., which render the usual, i.e. voiced lateral.
2.8.2. Conditioning environment: onset vs. coda

I argue that the analyses of Meillet (1936) and Greppin (1986) are inadequate. Meillet’s regular intervocalic or prevocalic type *luṇh₂ kalin ‘acorn’ is a special case of a coda (preconsonantal) lateral checked by a laryngeal onset which later disappeared; i.e., PIE *gʰl₂-en-V- > preArm. *[g(ᵢ)al.Hi.nV] > OA *luṇh₂ *[ka.lin]. Greppin’s regular type *ṇuḷwp *dalar ‘fresh; green’ reflects the cases in which the supporting vowel is in a penultimate syllable and develops to the left of the laryngeal to produce a heavy stressed syllable which causes the syllabification of the lateral into the onset; i.e., PIE *dʰal₁-ro- > preArm. *[dolH.ro] > *[d₁.l₃H.ro] > OA *ṇuḷwp *[da₁(h)ar].

Since word-initial position is automatically syllable-initial, and preconsonantal position is syllable-final, the traditionally assumed partial complementary distribution, *[#₁-] ~ *[-lC-], to which we can securely add the inherited final laterals, *[-l#], is just a special case of the allophony conditioned by the positions within a syllable, i.e. PIE */l/ → PA *[-$^h]- ~ *[-l$-].

Both traditional analyses misgenerate as far as the OA final laterals are concerned, since they erroneously assume that the relevant sound changes occurred after the apocope of final rhymes, in the relatively quite recent Sassanian period. However, the majority of the synchronic final laterals became final only after the apocope and show the same distribution as other medial laterals.

The following is a list of intervocalic and synchronically word-final lateral phonemes in OA that corroborate the present proposal.
2.8.3. OA 𐐽 <𐐹 > from original coda laterals

PIE /CRHCCV#/ > PA *[CaR.HaC.CV]*


ωμμβλ- αλωρι‘mill’ *[αλωρι] < *[θαλ.αξια] < *[θαλ.αξια] < *[θαλ.αξια] (Gk. ἀλετρος)

PIE /CRHCV/ > PA *[CaR.Ha.CV]*

ωμμβλ- αλωνι‘dove’ *[αλωνι] < *[θαλ.αξια] < *[θαλ.αξια] < *[θαλ.αξια] (Lat. palumbēs)

PIE /C(V)RHV/ > PA *[CaR.HV]*

λωμμβλ- καλιν‘acorn’ *[καλιν] < *[καλιν] < *[καλιν] (Gk. βάλλων)

δωμμβλ- καλτ‘laughter’ *[καλτ] < *[καλτ] (Gk. γέλων)

ζημμβλ- ήλο ‘ground’ *[ήλο] < *[ήλο] < *[ήλο] (cf. Hitt. palhi–‘wide’)

ημμβλ- δελ‘verdure; herb’ *[δελ] < *[δελ] < *[δελ] (cf. Gk. θάλος, θαλλός ‘sprout’)

λημμβλ- ελν‘hind’ *[ελν] < *[ελν] (Lith. ėlnis, OCS jelens)

λημμβλ- κελ‘wound’ *[κελ] < *[κελ] (Gk. βέλος)

ημμβλ- γολ‘thief’ *[γολ] < *[γολ] < *[γολ] (cf. Lith. vilti ‘to deceive’)

PIE *//CVR(CV)/ > PA *[CVR.(CV)]

γημμβλ- γελ-κ‘glands’ *[γελ-κ] < *[γελ-κ] < *[γελ-κ] (OCS žlézy ‘id.’)

ωμμβλ- αλτ‘dirt; salt’ *[αλτ] < *[αλτ] < *[αλτ] (Goth. salt)

ωμμβλ- αλτ‘salt’ *[αλτ] < *[αλτ] < *[αλτ] (Gk. ἀλτος)

δωμμβλ- κνωβ‘parent’ *[κνωβ] < *[κνωβ] (Gk. γενετος ‘id.’, cf. OCS -tel-b)

ωμμβλ- αστ‘star’ *[αστ] < *[αστ] (Gk. ἀστήρ)

---

38 The melodic templates solely indicate relevant syllable boundaries and the historical position of the Armenian accent.
2.8.4. OA ลำ < L > from original onset laterals

PIE /CRHCV/ > PA *[Ca.'RaH.CV]

\( \text{⼊} \) ‘many’ *[jo]low < *[qo.ľaH.wi] < *polh₁-y-ih²- (Gk. πολύς ‘much’)

\( \text{ω} \) ‘fear’ *[dιwr] < *[Ha.ƚi.wf] < *h₂leh₁-ｕGatt (Gk. ἀφενεῖν ‘id.’)

\( \text{κα} \) ‘uncovered’ *[hɔl'ani] ← *[hɔ.ʎan] ‘openly’ < *[qo.ʰN] < *[qal.Hŋ] < *pʰh₂m

(Lat. palam)

\( \text{φ} \) fell (into ruin)’ *[pʰɔ]aw < *[pʰu.ľaH.θo] < *Hpɔ.₁H.to < *h₂po(-)h₁H₁-to

\( \text{δ} \) ‘fresh; grass’ *[dɔ]ar < *[d.a.ƚaH.ro] < *[dålHro] < *d¹h₁-ro- (Gk. θαλάσσος)\n
\( \text{κ} \) ‘seized’ < *[e.ɡa.ľaH.θo] < *e-gʰH₁-to

PIE */(CV)RV/ > PA *[CV).RV]

\( \text{λ} \) ‘light’ *[jɔ]s < *leuk-os- (Gk. λευκός ‘white’)

\( \text{θ} \) ‘full’ *[jI] < *[qI]o < *pleh₁-jo- (cf. Gk. πλαίζω)

\( \text{π} \) ‘gray’ *[qI]h < *[qo.ʎI.o] < *pol-i jo- (Gk. πολλός)

\( \text{μ} \) ‘to lament’ < *[u.ु.ɻa-] (Ved. ुल़, Lat. ululare, Lith. ulūkoti)

---

39 The medial \( b \) in this form goes back to a lowered /i/; the reconstruction *h₂k-el-ŋ (Martirosyan 2010: 115) does not explain the oblique \( w w ō m a s l a n, i.e. */asi-l-/."

40 The laryngeal in *[qal.Hŋ] is lost in the environment PIE */R_N/ (Mondon 2010). For the syllabification of the lateral, compare \( \text{Σωρί} \) holm ‘wind’ < *[hol.mo] < *[hon.mo] < *[Hon.Hmos] < *h₂on₁,mo-s (cf. Gk. άνεμος). Further, cf. \( \text{Σωονδόου} \) holan-eal ‘uncovered’, \( \text{Σωονδόου} \) holan-eal-ε-lei ‘I uncover’ which indicate that -ar- is etymologically not a present formant; also, cf. \( \text{Σωονδόου} \) hol-on-eal ‘I strip myself’, \( \text{Σωονδόου} \) hol-a-re-de ‘I stretch my arms’ may go back to a reanalyzed ‘holan ‘open(ly)’ → holan-e-lei ‘I uncover’ → hol-an-e-lei, hence synchronic stem hol-ε-lei.)

41 The mere fact that -ωρ- -ar- is a productive suffix within OA is not necessarily an argument against the origin of this specific form (contra Clackson 1994:118f). Since -ωρ- -ar- from PIE */-er/- is phonologically improbable and reconstructions such as PIE *-ř(tr)- are clearly ad hoc, the suffix is best seen as based on a reanalysis of a phonetically regular sequence in words like *dʰal₁-ro-s (θαλάσσος), i.e. */dalar-o/- → */dal-ar-o/- ‘verdant; not dry’. 
\( m_\text{ Из} u_\text{ лн} \) *[ulən] ‘neck; nucklebone’ < *[u.lin] < *Höl-én (i.e. *Heh₁l-en-; Gk. ωλένη ‘elbow’)

\( m_\text{ Из} owl \) *kid’ *[u] < *[φu.lo] < *pöl-o- (Gk. πόλος)

\( \upsilon \eta_\text{ л} \) *gol’ warmth’ *[gɔ] < *[γo.I.li] < *υοl-ih₂- (OHG w-alt ‘lukewarmness’)

\( h_\text{ л} \) *spindle* *[i] < *[Hi.λə] < *Heh₁l-o- (Gk. ἦλακτη ‘distaff’)

\( -l-J*[\text{-]} \) < *[THEMVOWEL.-lo-] < *-lo- (cf. OCS -h [RESULTATIVE.PTCP])

\( \upsilon_\text{ ол} \) *dal’colostrum* *[dəl] < *[ʔo.H.λa] < *dʰl₁l₁-eh₂- (cf. Gk. θηλή ‘mother’s breast’)

\( ð_\text{ лβή} \) *jlem ‘to plow’ *[dələm] < *[gʰo.I.мı] ← *gʰöl-o- > (cf. Skt. hala ‘plow’ < *gʰh₁-el-o-)\(^{42}\)

\( h_\text{ лм} \) *e-kowl’(s)he swallowed’ *[ekul] < *[eɡu.lo] < *e-gul-o (cf. Lat. gula ‘throat’, PSlav.

\( *gɬtati ‘to swallow’; LIV²: 192\)

\( ð_\text{ηηη} \) *molor’erred; misled ADJ.’ *[mořo-] < *[mo.lo.rV] ← *mol-V- (Lith. mālas ‘lie’, Latv. mālds ‘error’)\(^{43}\)

\( ω_\text{ λθ} \) *aweli’greater; more’ *[awelı] < *h₂b₁l₁-el-ij-o- [GERUNDIVE] (Gk. όφελλω ‘increase’)

---

\(^{42}\) Cf. *θoŋ jol’log’ < ?/*jul/ < *gʰöl (i.e. *gʰo₁h₁-(o)l) ‘stake; plow’ (cf. Lith. žuolis ‘log’); cf. Martirosyan 2010: 437.

\(^{43}\) Cf. *mel-s-eh₂- > *[mıl.eu] > *dʰn mel’ *mel’ ‘sin’ (OIr. mel’ ‘destruction; sin’; cf. Gk. βλασφημεῖο ‘speak profanely’ < *мβɛ-).
CHAPTER 3

INHERITED FINAL NASALS

3.1. Introduction

Armenologists, for the most part, agree to disagree on whether an inherited final nasal is preserved or lost in OA in a given environment. Curiously, however, virtually all scholars unanimously echo Meillet’s hypothesis that the PIE final nasals are exceptionally preserved in monosyllables; cf., Meillet (1936: 56); Pisani (1951: 47f.); Godel (1975: 99f.); Kortlandt (1985: 19 = 2003: 63); Hamp (1988); Stempel (1990); Clackson (1994: 55); Olsen (1999: 5f.), etc.

In this chapter, I argue that counting syllables does not account for all the inherited lexemes that were monosyllabic at some point in the prehistory of OA. I propose that the inherited nasals in PIE final syllables are lost after original short vowels, while nasals in inherited final syllables are preserved if those syllables originally contained either a long vowel or a syllabic nasal, i.e., PIE */-õN, */-ẽN, */-aN, */-iN, and */-ũN are lost, whereas PIE */-õN, */-ẽN, */-ãN, */-ĩN, */-ũN,\(^{44}\) and */-N are all reflected as OA */n -n. The assumption that nasals after long vowels (PIE */-VN/) and syllabic nasals (PIE */-m, */-ŋ) were preserved in Proto-Armenian (PA) but nasals after short vowels were not (PIE */-VN/) may be explained by reference to the presence or absence of nasalization in the original nuclei, e.g. */-õN/ → */-o:N], */-ŋ vs. */-õN/ → */-oN].

\(^{44}\) This structure is hypothetical, I have found no data on PIE */-ũN in Armenian, since atonic */-uH-m is reflected as */-uHn.
Such a distribution would rely on a synchronically and diachronically well-established observation that long vowels are phonetically more prone to become nasalized, exhibit nasality contrast or diachronically preserve nasalization than short ones; cf. Hombert (1986, 1987), Hajek (1997); Hajek and Maeda (2000); Whalen and Beddor (1989); Beddor (1993). The assumption of vocalic nasalization would also explain why final long vowel plus nasal sequences and syllabic nasals patterned alike; namely, the attested OA final nasals that correspond to the inherited PIE final nasals are reflexes of the nasalized vocalic components of the pre-Armenian final syllables and historically shows up as OA final -ů -n, i.e. PIE *(VːN) and *(N) > OA -ů -n.46

Monosyllables which are in the literature adduced as evidence for the conditioning based on syllable-count invariably continue forms with a long vowel. They preserve inherited final

45 WALS (see <http://wals.info/chapter/10>) additionally reports on a related phenomenon: in some languages such as Lango (Nilotic; Uganda) nasalized vowels only appear in bimoraic sequences, e.g., [cəŋ] ‘knee’ vs. [c5.e] ‘knees’, [tɔ.r̥.ə] ‘sterile’.

46 It is possible to think of the inherited long vowel plus nasal sequences as phonetically nasali-}

...
nasals precisely because the nasal feature was preserved as a feature of prehistoric nasalized long nuclei, e.g. գրակ կան ‘than’ (= Lat. quam, Osc. paam ‘id.’) < PIE *kʰəm (< *kʰéh₂-m); գնու շուն ‘dog’ (= Gk. κυνόν, Ved. śňá‘id.’) < *kùn; դեն ‘town’ ‘house’ (cf. Gk. δῶ, Av. đam) < PIE *dóm (< **dōm-s and **dōm-ṛ), etc.47 That all of the above cited monosyllabic forms contained a long nucleus in PIE is assured by their morphological formation; however, there is also a possibility that in individual daughter languages, in fact, any accented, i.e. non-clitic monosyllabic word may have been phonologically conditioned to contain a long (or bimoraic) nucleus (cf. Byrd 2013:113f.). If such was the case for the pre-historic phonological input to OA, the most secure way to figure out the reflexes of short vowel plus nasal sequences in inherited monosyllables is to look at clitic elements such as preverbs or adpositions. Fortunately, we have a secure reflex of monosyllabic PIE *ēn ‘in’ (> Gk. ἐν, OLat. en, Goth. in) which is in Armenian continued by a form without a nasal, i.e. PIE *ēn > OA İ ~ İ ~ Y ‘in’.

The following section (3.2) presents a brief overview of the previous scholarship on the subject. The scholarly disagreement is a result of the fact that none of the currently proposed solutions finds a way of utilizing phonological arguments to settle the overall distribution of the inherited final nasals in their entirety. As a result, all of the treatments so far rely on intricate

47 Kortlandt (1985:19) also lists ḫq₂ inu ‘anything’ (cf. Ved. kmnct ‘what, pray?’ < *kʰɪ=ɪd); however, this form is best considered a relic of a fossilized form univerberated already in the proto-language. This makes the preservation of the inherited non-final nasal regular. Neither ḫq₂- in- (virtually from *kʰim) nor *-t-če (in the relevant sense) figure as independent morphological elements. Moreover, ḫq₂ iuc (in its pronominal function!) is synchronically indeclinable: traditionally listed forms such as Gen.Sg խսխե քիրկ; Dat.Sg խսխե քիրկ- or Instr.Sg. խսխե իվիք- are arguably built on the pronominal stem ք- ‘(some)thing’ (cf. Lat. quid < *kʰid), which can also mean ‘what?’ (cf. Ved. kim < PIE *kʰm-), plus -t-če (< *kʰče). The integrity of the morpheme as such, and specifically of the sequence -nũ-, is also seen in the secondary (i.e. inner-Armenian) nominalization of the form: ḫq₂(g) iuc(ք) ‘property; goods’, cf. Gen.Pl. ḫq₂g քնչե-ի-չ: The only regular reflex of the isolated PIE *kʰim is therefore ḫ- ի/- without a nasal, which based on its function apparently phonetically merged with the reflex of *kʰid.
arguments involving analogical leveling with multiple sources for the attested outcomes. A solution based solely on phonological conditioning that encompasses all the attested data is proposed in section (3.3). Section (3.4) investigates the evidence for the phonological preservation of the final nasal in the inherited *-āN sequence.

Phonetically regular reflexes of the inherited final *-āN sequences are preserved as such in the isolated quv k’an ‘than’ (from *k’ām, cf. Osc. pa’am) as well as in nām o-mn ‘someone’, m’hām e o-man-k’ (Nom.Pl) ‘some people’ from *k’sos-māN (cf. Dor. μάν, Ion. μήν ‘indeed’, perhaps related to Ved. sṛṇa). A paradigmatic preservation of the sequence is argued to be also reflected in ṣmnā dow-f-ṇ (< *dʰur-eh₂-m, cf. Gk. θύραν ‘id.’) in the meaning ‘door’ (Nom.Pl ṣmnā dow-f-ḳ), which phonetically merged with *dʰuḥ-h₂n (cf. Gk. θύραν ‘hall’) reflected in the meaning ‘gate’ (Nom.Pl ṣmnā dow-f-ḳ), The assumption of the phonetic merger straightforwardly explains why ṣmnā dow-f-ṇ (1. ‘house-door’; 2. ‘portal, gate’) exhibits the peculiar dual semantics precisely in the singular, while the respective plural forms are semantically distinct; cf. ṣmnā dow-f-ḳ ‘door(s); θύραν’, ṣmnā dow-f-ḳ ‘gates; πύλαι’.

The preservation of the nasal in *-āN indicates that the syncretism of the nominative and accusative singular cases of the inherited feminine *ā-stems in the synchronic a-stem inflection has to be analogical since the regular reflexes of the inherited Acc.Sg */-ā-m/ would have preserved the nasal and logically resulted in a synchronic n-stem paradigm (cf. ṣmnā dow-f-ṇ above and ṣmghul e off-am-b ‘safe-and-sound’ further below). In any case, it is shown that the securely reconstructed feminine *ā-stems (< *-eh₂-) reflected as OA synchronic a-stems did not play as significant a role in the creation of the paradigm as was previously thought (pace Meillet
1936: 74). The overwhelming majority of the synchronic a-stems follow either the original neuter collective *-ɿ- (> -ա-) stem formation or stems in *-iH- or *-uH-, which are regularly reflected as pre-OA *-jã- or *-uã-, respectively. All of these would contain a short vowel before the nasal of the original final Acc.Sg marker */-m/. In other words, in the majority of nominals that are synchronically inflected as OA a-stems, the merger of Nom.Sg *-i/ã (< *-i/H-s) with Acc.Sg *-i/ã-N (< *-i/H- + *-m) is, according to this analysis, phonologically regular.

Finally, a new analysis is proposed for the inherited diminutive suffix -իկ, cf. e.g. սղիկ աղջիկ ‘girl’ (cf. սղե/ը աղջ ‘virgin; prostitute’), which exhibits synchronically suppletive n-stem inflection in the oblique forms, i.e. սղիւմ աղջ-ան, սղիւուց աղջ-կունք; etc. The origin of this anomaly has been up till now unexplained. I argue that these forms reflect earlier paradigms based on the inherited *-Kôn (Nom/Acc.Sg Neuter), *-kã- (oblique cases) and *-Kon- (Nom/Acc.Pl), which were in the non-oblique cases of the singular (i.e. cases without further morphological material) subject to the regular loss of the final nasal after a short vowel, i.e. Nom.Acc.Sg *-õn > OA-Ø but *-n- > OA -ու -an and *-õn- > OA -ու- -own-.

3.2. Previous scholarship

Based mainly on the reflexes of the inherited final nasals in the OA numerals, it has been almost unanimously assumed that the original final nasals are preserved in OA when they correspond to the original syllabic nasals; see Table 3.1, below.

---

48 Pisani (1951: 47ff.) and Stempel (1990) assume that final *-m was lost (except in monosyllables), but final *-n was preserved. Thus, baš̡ew et'-n ‘7’ and nuwą̀ taz-n ‘10’ acquired the nasal by analogy to the regular ʃh̡á in-n ‘9’ (from *enŋ supposedly a metathesized version of *neŋ). The nasal was restored in exactly the two remaining units which had final syllabic nasals in the proto-language based on forms such as -nuawùt- ‘teen’ and b̡ew̡eawùnč ewr-am-a-sown ‘70’ with the original nasals preserved medially. Even though a superficially similar process takes place in post-Classical Armenian with number ‘8’, i.e. CA
Table 3.1: Reflexes of the inherited final nasals in OA numerals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PIE</th>
<th>GLOSS</th>
<th>CF.,</th>
<th>OA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*penkʰe</td>
<td>5 Lat. quînque, Goth. fîm</td>
<td>ildo hing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*s(u)ɛešk</td>
<td>6 Lat. sex, Goth. saihs</td>
<td>ildo vec</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*septn</td>
<td>7 Lat. septem, Goth. sibun</td>
<td>bârâw ewt’n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*oktō(û)</td>
<td>8 Lat. octō, Goth. ahtau</td>
<td>mōr owt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*neïn</td>
<td>9 Lat. novem, Goth. niun</td>
<td>îhî in-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*dekiûm</td>
<td>10 Lat. decem, Goth. taihun</td>
<td>îwîwî tas-n</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The preservation of the original syllabic nasals also accounts for the original neuter

*men-stems, such as qhîmôh gel-ownn ‘commotion; distortion’ from PIE *yelû-mn (cf. Gk. εîlûma, Lat. volûmen), and the n-stem inflection of the inherited root nouns, which can be taken to reflect the respective original accusative singular forms, such as nûm ot-n ‘foot’ from PIE *pôd-mn (= Gk. πôdα), cf. Nom.Pl. nunp ot-k’ (= Gk. πôdες, Ved. pôdas) < PIE *pôd-es, and ãbhûn jeî-n ‘hand’ (Gk. χεîrα) from PIE *gʰêr-ûm, cf. Nom.Pl. ãbhûn jeî-k’ (= Gk. χεîr̠ες) < PIE *gʰêr-es, etc.

Beyond the assumption that the nasals are preserved in monosyllables and the near-consensus concerning the outcome of the syllabic nasals, the current scholarship fans out into a permutation of all conceivable solutions. The relevant scholarly discussion is summarized in Table 3.2 below. For further details, the reader is referred to the primary sources: Pedersen (1905: 215ff.), Meillet (1936: 56, 79ff.), Pisani (1951: 47ff.), Kortlandt (1984: 91 = 2003: 63ff.), Hamp (1988), Stempel (1990), or compendia such as Olsen (1999: 5ff.), Godel (1975: 99ff.), etc.

*mô owt→ mûhp [utʰm] (cf. WA mûhp [utʰp]), an analysis based on analogy does little to illuminate the fate of the inherited final nasals beyond these two (or three) isolated items in the numerical system.
The diversity of opinion on the outcome of the inherited final nasals in Armenian is obviously related to one’s opinion regarding the development of the NOMINATIVE-ACCUSATIVE syncretism in the singular of particular nominal categories. For instance, the nasals in the Armenian NOM.ACC.SG forms may either reflect NOM.SG forms in lengthened grade, i.e. PIE *-ēn/-ōn > PA *-in/-un > OA -ущ - recursion, in which case the synchronically homophonous ACC.SG forms are analogical, or they may reflect ACC.SG forms in full grade covered by the original accusative singular ending that subsequently either merged with the stem or was lost, in which case the synchronically homophonous NOM.SG forms are analogical and final nasals continue medial stem consonants, i.e. PIE *-en-ṃ/-on-ṃ > PA *-in(ṃ)/-un(ṃ) > OA -ущ - recursion.
It seems that all of the previous analyses have focused on the distribution of the inherited final nasals in specific OA word-forms relative to their possible sources, including analogical ones. This approach has produced a rich inventory of equally-well justified sources for the attested distribution. The approach of the present analysis is to evaluate these possibilities and establish a list of forms that are compatible or harmonize with the most economical analysis of the phenomenon. It seems that such a solution involves reference to the original quantity of the vowel preceding the nasal. The following section argues that the most economical solution of the distribution of the attested final nasals and their determined possible PIE sources correlates with the once arguably inherited quantities of the preceding vowels.

3.3. Data overview

The principal assumption of this chapter is that the etymological data relevant to the distribution of the inherited final nasals is amenable to a strictly phonological analysis. Specifically, the inherited final nasals are preserved in prehistoric nuclei with syllabic nasals or with long vowels. There is no trace (directly or within a paradigm) of an inherited final nasal after an original short vowel. The data in Table 3.3 below also strongly suggest that the distribution of the final inherited nasals has nothing to do with syllable-count.

Table 3.3: Distribution based on the quantity of the preceding vowel

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PIE</th>
<th>Cognates</th>
<th>OA</th>
<th>Gloss</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*h₂jōm</td>
<td>Gk. χutive, Av. ziū̀, cf. Lat. hiem-s</td>
<td>ḍhiu jiwn</td>
<td>snow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*dōm</td>
<td>Gk. δῶ, Ved. dām, cf. Av. dāṃ(-i) LOC.SG</td>
<td>uṃbh town</td>
<td>house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*stel-ōn</td>
<td>Lat. stolō, -ōnis</td>
<td>uṃbh steln</td>
<td>branch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*-ti-(h3)ōn</td>
<td>Lat. -tiō, -tiōn-</td>
<td>-hui-jiwn</td>
<td>NOMINAL SUFFIX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*kū-ōn</td>
<td>Gk. κυῶ, Ved. śvā</td>
<td>mū sown</td>
<td>dog</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3.4. Nominative-accusative syncretism and PIE *-ām

The NOM.ACC.SG form ωδὲ am ‘year’, which reflects PIE *sam-ā (≈ Ved. sām-ā ‘season’) < *sām-h₂-eh₂-∅, is often cited as evidence for the loss of the nasal in the original ACC.SG desinence *-ā-m (i.e. *-eh₂-m); Olsen (1999: 794). The objective of this section is to argue that the absence of reflexes of final nasals in the synchronic a-stem inflection is not decisive in determining the outcome of the inherited final *-ā(-)m (or *-āN) sequences. The conventional hypothesis is based on the presumed implicational relation between the two following assumptions:

(i) the nominative and accusative cases in OA o-stems are represented by a single form; therefore, the nominative-accusative syncretism in the OA o-stems is a result of a phonetic
merger of the desinences for the two respective cases, i.e. PIE */-o-s/ NOM.Sg × */-o-m/ ACC.Sg > OA */-Ø/ NOM.Acc.Sg;

(ii) NOM.Acc.Sg forms of other (vocalic) stem inflections must be the result of a phonetic merger, i.e. ում.am (= Ved. sám-ā, sám-ā-m) < PIE *sph₂-eh₂-Ø × *sph₂-eh₂-m.

Note that assumption (i) may still hold, while assumption (ii) is based on the speculative and undemonstrable assumption that a morphologically analogous formal opposition between */-ā-Ø/ and */-ā-m/ was treated phonetically in the same manner as the opposition between */-o-s/ and */-o-m/ (*/-u-s/ and */-u-m/, or */-i-s/ and */-i-m/). In the following, I discuss five arguments that argue against such an assumption.

First, I argue that synchronic inflections are not necessarily reducible to case syncretism caused by the phonetic merger of particular inherited cases, since not all specific word-forms of OA synchronic inflectional classes directly continue specific word-forms of the inherited inflectional classes. Rather, synchronic inflectional classes are analogical extensions of specific inherited morphological word-forms (or proto-types) that prevailed over all the other case forms in the original paradigm presumably due to syntactic usage and/or frequency of occurrence. This assumption finds radical support in synchronic classes of lexemes whose stem inflection is entirely derivable from only a single inherited case form in the original PIE *s-stem paradigms, such as OA o-stems built from the inherited NOM.Acc.Neuter form, OA r/u-stems built from the inherited NOM.Sg.Masc form, or OA n-stems built from the inherited Acc.Sg.Masc form.

Second, unlike synchronic o-stems, i-stems or u-stems, OA a-stem inflection actually preserves only a handful of securely reconstructible inherited *ā-stems (i.e. *eh₂-stems). The
overwhelming majority of the synchronic a-stems continue various originally neuter plural or
*plurale tantum* formations in *-h₂* or stems in *-i₁/uH-, which were in Armenian syllabified as
*-jā- (i.e. *-iH-) and *-yā- (i.e. *-uH), respectively. The merger of NOM.SG *-i₁/yā (< *-i₁/uH-s)
with ACC.SG *-i₁/yā-N (< *-i₁/uH- +*-m) is, according to this analysis, phonologically regular.
Therefore, assumption (i), i.e. the assumption of a phonetic merger of these two case forms, still
holds for the overwhelming majority of the synchronic a-stem forms, just not the few original
ones from */-ā/ and */-ā-m/.

Third, extra-paradigmatic evidence for final */-āN sequences shows a preservation of the
nasal; cf. քան ան ‘than’ (= Osc. paam); ու մ ‘someone’ from *kʰo-s *mān (= Gk. μήν).
Since monosyllables such as փ ի ‘in’ (= Gk. ἐν, Goth. in) do not retain the nasal, the only
argument that the preservation of the nasal in ու մ or քան ան was due
to their monosyllabicity is this very assumption itself.

Finally, the isolated form OA ողջամբ ալջ (Luke 15:27) alongside later ողջաց ալջ may be regularly traced back to a paradigm based on the original ACC.SG *(H)ol(-u)-jā-m or
*solh₂(-u)-jā-m and plural *(H)ol(u)-jā- or *solh₂(u)-jā-, respectively (cf. the decidedly more
frequent ողջ olj, ողջա olj-o-c‘whole; safe’ < *Hol(u)-jo-; ≈ OIr. uile — or *solh₂-u-jo-; = Gk.
ὂλος, Lat. sollus). Similarly, OA դուռն առ is argued to reflect ACC.SG *dʰur-ą-m (> Gk.
θύρα ‘id.’), since its specific meaning ‘house-door’ (cf. դուռ կ ‘gate; portal’ (Olsen 1999: 129). Originally, I posit two inherited
PIE paradigms *dʰur-ą- (Gk. θύρα) and *dʰur-h₃όn (Gk. θυρόν). The ‘house door’ paradigm is
continued by OA */dur-an-/* (→ ɳən-Ur dωr-n, ɳ工商局 dr-an) in the singular, */dur-a-/* (→ ɳ工商局 dωr-k; ɳ工商局 dr-a-c) in the plural; the ‘gate’ paradigm is continued by OA */dur-un-/* (→ ɳ工商局 dωr-n, ɳ工商局 dr-un-k), */dur-an-/* (→ ɳ工商局 dr-an). The singular paradigms are in OA homophonous, which superficially creates the appearance of a form with dual semantics in the singular but distinct plural forms for each of the two specific meanings.

3.4.1. Morphological bases of OA nominal inflection

Since Meillet (1913: 45f.), OA nominal inflection have been classified into two types based on the integrity of stems: nominals with variable stems and nominals with invariable stems. The distinction is in certain inflectional categories historically traceable to the presence or absence of ablaut within suffixes of the inherited morphemes (Klein 2007: 1053). Also, the synchronically variable stems end in a consonant -u-, -n-, -p- -r- or -ŋ -ŋ-, while the invariable stems end in a vowel -(e)n-, -(w)o-, -(b)u-, -(e)a-, -h -i- or -m- -u-.

In this section, I argue that we can assume with absolute certainty that the inherited OA nominal paradigms are based on specific case forms from an inherited paradigm, not on a specific inherited paradigm. Whether syncretism was a result of phonetic mergers of particular cases (e.g. nominative and accusative) or not, may only be true for specific inflectional classes but not for the entire OA morphological system. For some paradigms, specifically the invariable ones, there are multiple candidates for the specific case forms upon which a particular OA stem inflection is based, which might have contributed to some extent to the diachronic transfer between the initial and final morphological stages but cannot be considered to have determined that transfer in any systematic way. Before we delve into further detail, the two apparent
exceptions to my proposed assumption are pronominal paradigms (personal pronouns, relative pronoun, indefinite pronouns, etc.) and a handful of irregular inherited lexemes such as words denoting family members, i.e. paradigms with irregular/suppletive morphology; cf. Հայր hayr ‘father.NOM.ACC.SG’ (< PIE *p₂-tér), Հավոր hawr ‘id. GEN.DAT.SG’ (< PIE *p₂-tr-ós × *p₂-tr-éj); Զգուծաwk ‘thou’ (< PIE *tů), Քեզ kez ‘thee’ (< PIE *tų-ŋhi); or Քուր kour (< PIE *sų-sōr), Քեր kér (< PIE *sų-sr-о/еs), Քորք kör (< PIE *sų-sor-es), etc. The lexemes denoting family members are arguably some of the most frequent words in the language, and their respective synchronic case forms are apparently related by morphological suppletion, not systemic morphological relations.

Otherwise, when two (or more) case forms from an inherited paradigm are attested, they seem to be invariably reflected as distinct synchronic lexemes; cf. Այգ ayg (u-stem) ‘morning’, said to somehow continue the original LOC.SG *h₂us-(e)s-i (Clackson 1994: 223) of *h₂eıs-ōs (Gk. Ἡώς ‘Dawn’; Ved. ১ৈ১-স্ত, Lat. Aurōr-a), while the synchronic formant -ɯw- -aw- in Արտագատ awt ‘morning’ is thought to continue the NOM.SG of the same original paradigm (Martirosyan 2010: 56). We may have two case forms of an original paradigm demonstrably continued in the synchronic morphological system, but apparently only as two separate synchronic lexemes.

Concerning the OA o-stem inflection, which includes a substantial portion of the basic vocabulary, Olsen (1999: 3) writes:

Note that PIE Acc.SG */p₂-tér-m/ would have regularly syllabified as */p₂-té.rₐp/ (> Gk. πατέρα, Ved. pi-tár-am), which would have yielded OA Հայ r ‘hayr-n under the assumption that syllabic nasals were preserved in the language.
“[W]hen an inherited noun follows the o-stem paradigm there always seems to be a very
good reason for it: Either the word goes back to a primary or secondary thematic formation [...] 
or we are dealing with an old neuter s-stem where the nominative singular is of course identical 
with that of a masculine o-stem.”

While this provision is certainly true in some abstract sense, the actual original case 
forms are far from being directly superimposable on the attested morphological forms. The 
discussion in Table 3.4 below roughly recapitulates Matzinger (2005: 26ff.). Synchronic stems 
derivable by regular phonetic changes are marked by a check (√). STEM includes the 
characteristic thematic vowel; the ‘basic’ form is diachronically the result of post-tonic deletion, 
i.e. pre-OA */mard-o-∅/ → *[mɾ.do] > րամդ Nom.Acc.Voc.Loc.Sg.50

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CASE</th>
<th>PIE FORM</th>
<th>EXPECTED STEM FORM</th>
<th>ATTESTED STEM FORM</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NOM.SG</td>
<td>*mɾ-to-s</td>
<td>*mard-o-∅</td>
<td>րամդ</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VOC</td>
<td>*mɾ-te-∅</td>
<td>*mard-e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACC</td>
<td>*mɾ-to-∅</td>
<td>*mard-o-∅</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOC</td>
<td>*mɾ-to-∅</td>
<td>*mard-o-∅</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEN</td>
<td>*mɾ-to-∅</td>
<td>*mard-o-∅</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAT</td>
<td>*mɾ-t-∅(j)</td>
<td>*mard-u</td>
<td>րամդ</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ABL</td>
<td>*mɾ-t-∅/ād</td>
<td>*mard-u/a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INST</td>
<td>*mɾ-t-∅/ē ⇒ *mard-u/ī-βi ⇒ րամդ</td>
<td>= GEN.SG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOM.PL</td>
<td>*mɾ-t-∅s</td>
<td>*mard-u-kʰ</td>
<td>րամդ</td>
<td>✓ or STEM + *-s (&lt; -kʰ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACC</td>
<td>*mɾ-to-∅</td>
<td>*mard-o-ss</td>
<td>րամդ</td>
<td>✓ (or STEM + *-ns)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LOC</td>
<td>*mɾ-to-∅(j)-su</td>
<td>*mard-o/ēj-∅</td>
<td></td>
<td>ACC.PL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEN</td>
<td>*mɾ-t-∅m</td>
<td>*mard-u-(N?) ⇒ րամդ</td>
<td>= STEM + *-sk-V</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAT.ABL</td>
<td>*mɾ-to-∅(j)os</td>
<td>*mard-o-βo(-kʰ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>GEN.PL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INST</td>
<td>*mɾ-t-∅(j)s ⇒ *mard-u(βi)-kʰ ⇒ րամդ</td>
<td>= STEM + *-bβi + *s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

50 I believe that this is also true for the synchronic morphophonological system, but this assumption does not affect the argument.
Let us start with the plural forms. The original NOM.PL form */mṛt-ōs/ is phonetically directly superimposable on the attested ọwọpọ mard-k‘men’, but it does not explain the synchronous o-stem inflection (*mṛtōs > *mārd-u-k‘). The only such form is the inherited ACC.PL */mṛ-to-ns/ (if *-o-ns > *-o-ss, not *-uns > *-u-ss); however, the reflexes of the ACC.PL forms in other stem inflections are not always compatible with the assumption that regular phonetic reflexes of PIE ACC.PL forms correspond to a specific inflectional type; cf., e.g. OA ọm变幻(l) lowe(-k‘), ọm变幻 lc-o-c‘yoke(s)’ (= Ved. yugā[n], Gk. ἠυγάτικ, Lat. iug-a, OCS iğ-a, Goth. juk-a) < PIE *jug-é-h2 NOM.ACC.PL. Compare this with a synchronic a-stem form ọwọp mit-k‘, ọwọp mt-a-c‘ ‘mind; intellect’, the inflection of which can only continue the original NOM.ACC.PL form */mēd-es-ā/ (i.e. */mēd-es-ῆ2/; cf. Gk. μῆθος NOM.ACC.SG, Hom. μήδεα ‘counsels; plans’ NOM.ACC.PL).

It is common practice in the historical phonology of Armenian to superimpose inherited (read reconstructed) PIE forms on forms isolated from their attested stem inflection. For illustration, Olsen (1999: 175) equates OA nung ot-k‘-feet.NOM.PL’ with PIE *pód-es (> Gk. πόδες) and nunu ot-s ‘foot-ACC.PL’ with PIE *pod-ṇs (> Gk. πόδας); however, the oblique stem of this lexeme synchronically inflects as an i-stem; cf. GEN.DAT.ABL.PL nung ot-i-c‘ from virtual or inner-Armenian *podisko- (← PIE *p(o)d-ȳm; Olsen ibid.). The direct equation of the forms is legitimate as a kind of long-distance etymology, but it effectively obscures the morphological diachrony of the language, since both nung ot-k‘ and nunu ot-s may arguably continue intermediate pre-Armenian forms */qot-i-x/ (← PIE *pod-es) and */qot-i-s/ (← */qot-dān/ < PIE *pod-ṇs), respectively. An analysis that includes the hypothesis of an abstract *i-stem
inflectional prototype correctly predicts the entire paradigm; cf., e.g. INST.PL nunh₁₅₉ ot-i-w-kʷ< */ʔot-i-βi-x/, i.e. STEM-INSTR-PL (← PIE *p₂d-bʰi-s), etc. Actually, all innovative inflectional forms may be subjected to such prototypes; cf. GEN.DAT.SG nunh₁₅₉ ot-i-n, which is apparently not based on */ot-an-/ (↔ *pod-幔), which was the original trigger for the synchronic n-stem inflection in the singular (just not the subtype predicted by regular phonetic developments). Thus, to equate a specific original PIE inflection (e.g. *o-stems) with a specific attested OA inflection (here, o-stem) is inaccurate precisely because it obscures the morphophonological diachrony of the language.

The reflexes of original PIE *s-stems seem to be particularly well suited to argue for the preference for certain case forms. The synchronic r/u-stem form δωμα cal-i, δωμα. cal-u ‘laughter’ (≈ Gk. γέλοιος ‘id.’) may be derived only from NOM.SG.MASC word-form */ɡelh₂-ōs/; the other case forms had a stem terminating in either */-os-/ or */-(e)s-/. Had the inflection been based on, say, ACC.SG, the lexeme would have ended up as an n-stem, which is exactly the case with OA ψηφαίν kirt-n ‘sweat’, apparently based on */sq̣idr-os-幔/ (≈ Gk. ἴδρω < *hϝιδρ-όh-α). For comparison, the synchronic o-stem ին haó ‘odor’ may be derived only from an *s-stem NOM.ACC.SG.NEUTER word-form */h₂ed-os-Ø/, since all the other forms of the paradigm had a stem terminating in */-(e)s-/ (cf. Matzinger 2005: 34f.). Outside of Armenian, this specific lexeme is attested as a masculine (cf. OLat. odōs < *h₂ed-ōs), so its existence as a neuter noun in PIE may be argued solely based on the inflectional class of the Armenian cognate.

Similarly, the original PIE *i-stem and *u-stem inflections exhibited oblique forms with characteristic ablaut, cf. Ved. agnis ‘fire’(< *ŋn-i-s), but DAT.SG agnáye (< *ŋn-éj-ej); Hom.
πόλις 'citadel' (< *-i-), DAT.SG. πόλει ( < PGr. *-e-t < *-e-i LOC.SG); yet these forms are not preserved or reflected as features of the Armenian paradigms. The synchronic i-stem and u-stem inflections are simply characterized by the relevant stem vowel /-i/ or /-u/ generalized throughout the paradigm.

The assumption that OA inflectional stems are reflexes of a specific case form is compatible with case syncretism based on phonetic merger, but not the other way round. The fact that a particular synchronic case, such as (h) ḥuveš (i) mard ‘in a man’, may be regularly derived from the inherited LOC.SG *mr̥-to-j (cf. Gk. οἶκος ‘at home’ < *uoik-o-j, Lat. domi’at home’ < *dom-e/o-j), does not mean that all synchronic locative forms are the result of a phonetic merger, precisely because the equivalence of regular phonetic development with a particular case form is haphazard; cf. ḥuğh bay-i’in a word’ ( = i-stem, GEN.DAT.SG) ← PA *[ba]j < PIE *bʰ-t-ej (cf. OCS gost-i’guest-LOC.SG’, Hom. πόλ-ητ ‘citadel-DAT.SG’, Goth. anstr-ai’grace-DAT.SG’).

Even if the syncretism of the nominative and accusative singular cases was plausibly a result of a phonetic merger of the relevant case endings, a particular inflection of individual lexemes does not necessarily have to reflect this phonetic merger. This is particularly clear in the synchronic n-stems based on the original animate ACC.SG ending *-m̥, in which the syncretism of NOM.SG and ACC.SG is transparently⁵¹ analogical; cf. NOM.ACC.SG ḥunə jēr-n from ACC.SG *gʰes-r-m̥ ( > Gk. κεῖσα-α), while the original NOM.SG *gʰes-t ( > Hitt. keššar) would be regularly reflected as OA *dəp *jar (< *dʰehr) or perhaps *dən *jēr (if from *dʰehr). The attested

---

⁵¹ That is to say, the analogy is transparent only if one rejects the possibility of a singulative suffix /-n/ (cf. Winter 1965: 104).
stem inflection demonstrably depends on the assumption that specific inherited word-forms functioned as stem prototypes. Logically, then, forms based on the inherited NOM.SG ending *-/ā/ would be synchronically reflected as OA (invariable) a-stems, and forms based on the inherited ACC.SG ending *-/ā-m/ would be synchronically reflected as OA (variable) n-stems.

This is exactly what we see when we compare ամ am ‘year’ < PA */ham-a- < PIE */sęb₂-eh₂-Ø/ vis-ä-vis qm:n:ŋ dovr-n ‘door’ < PA */dur-an- < PIE */dʰur-eh₂-m/.

### 3.4.2. PIE sources of OA a-stem inflection

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OA</th>
<th>GLOSS</th>
<th>PIE</th>
<th>COGNATES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ամ am</td>
<td>‘year’</td>
<td>*sęb₂-eh₂-</td>
<td>Ved. sámā ‘season’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>բամ t’amb</td>
<td>‘ham; saddle’</td>
<td>*twp-eh₂-</td>
<td>Lith. timpa ‘sinew’, ON pথm ‘bowstring’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>վթի tik</td>
<td>‘goat skin bottle’</td>
<td>?*dik-eh₂-</td>
<td>Hes. δίκα ‘áčs, OHG zigga, zicki, OE ticcen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>գհի jıl</td>
<td>‘sinew’</td>
<td>*gʰi-sl-eh₂-</td>
<td>Lith. gýsla, OCS žila</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>դուր-կ dovr-k</td>
<td>‘house-door’</td>
<td>*dʰur-eh₂-</td>
<td>Gk. θογά</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The importance of the inherited *eh₂-stem formation in the synchronic a-stem paradigm turns out to be overestimated (pace Meillet 1936: 74). Olsen (1999: 59-73) lists only five *eh₂-stem forms that belong to the synchronic a-stem inflection which are attested as *ā-stems elsewhere in IE; see Table 3.5 below. The decisive majority of OA a-stems are reflexes of the inherited stem formants with *-iH-, *-uH-, or *-H-. All of these would be arguably reflected by forms with short *-ā- stem vowel in the original or innovative pre-Armenian accusative singulars due to the phonologically regular process of breaking, i.e. PIE */-ih₂-m/ > PArm. */-jh₂-m >

---

52 Apparently a derivative of “temp- ‘spannen; dehnen’ (cf. Lith. tęphti ‘id.’; LIV² 626), hence the Armenian meaning ‘ham’ from “flesh or meat strung onto the (thigh)bone”, vel sim.

53 Meillet (l.c.): “Les thèmes arméniens en -a- représentent les thèmes indo-européens en -ā-.”
*-jān; PIE */-uh₂-m/ > PArm. *-uḥ₂-m > *-uān, and the short vowel reflecting original plural (or collective) formations without accusative singular inputs, i.e. PIE */-h₂/ > PArm. *-ḥ₂ > *-ā
(→ Acc.Sg *-ā-N). If we focus on the main sources of OA synchronic stem inflections—including OA a-stems—all include forms with a phonetically regular loss of the inherited Acc.Sg ending, see Table 3.6.

Table 3.6: Prototypes of the vocalic inflectional paradigms

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OA</th>
<th>PRE-ARM.</th>
<th>PIE STEM SOURCES</th>
<th>EXPECTED REFLEXES OF PIE ACC.SG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>o-stem</td>
<td>*-o-</td>
<td>thematic masc., neut.</td>
<td>*-ō-m &gt; -Ø</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-o(h)-</td>
<td>-os</td>
<td>*s-stem neuter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>u-stem</td>
<td>*-u-</td>
<td>-tu-</td>
<td>*tu-stem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-u-</td>
<td>-ōj</td>
<td>*i-stem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-u-</td>
<td>?*-u-</td>
<td>*i-stem after ˈu-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-stem</td>
<td>*-i-</td>
<td>-i-</td>
<td>i-stem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-i-</td>
<td>-ēj</td>
<td>root nouns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-i(h)</td>
<td>-ēs</td>
<td>*s-stem adjectives</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a-stem</td>
<td>*-ā-</td>
<td>*-eh₂-</td>
<td>*ā-stem feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-jā-</td>
<td>*-jeh₂-</td>
<td>*yā-stem feminine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-uā-</td>
<td>*-uh₂-</td>
<td>*ū-stem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>*-ā-</td>
<td>*-h₂-</td>
<td>neuter collective</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

54 According to Kortlandt (2003: 59), CA ḫrō mi‘one’ continues the original PArm. Acc.Sg *smī-n < PIE *sm-ih₂-m (cf. Gk. μίαν ‘id.’), in which the sequence */-h₂/ did not undergo breaking presumably due to its structural position in PArm. tonic initial syllable; cf. *sm-ih₂-o- > ḫrō mi‘one’, *sm-ih₂-iHno- > ḫrōmē mi-aym‘only’ vs. *sm-īh₂-dekō-ti- > ḫmimē mi-tasan‘11’.
3.5. OA -$m-a$ from *(-)mâN

The original reflexes of final *-âN most clearly preserve the final nasal in the positive polarity suffix -$m-a$-mn ‘some-PRO’ (= Dor. μάν, Ion. μὴν ‘indeed; definitely’); cf. e.g. $n$ô $a$ o-ô mn ‘someone’ reflecting the locution PIE *kê-ı-s *mâN “who, indeed” vel sim.; $b$ô $i$-mn ‘something’ < PIE *kê-d *mâN “which, indeed” (cf. Klein 2007: 1064). The original stem vocalism surfaces as such in the plural, i.e. in historically word-medial syllables when covered by further morphology, cf. $n$ô $o$ô o-ma$-n$-k; $n$ô $o$ô o-ma$-n$-s, $n$ô $o$ô o-ma$-n$-c; $n$ô $o$ô o-ma$-n$-b-k: In the singular, the original vowel surfaces only in the INST.SG $n$ô $o$ô o-ma$-n$-b (< *-mâN-bʰ), and this fact indirectly testifies that the synchronic final nasal continues an original word-final consonant; cf. GEN.SG $m$ô $n$ô o-ma$-n$-m < *[oj."rə.man] or *[oj."rə.mâ] (cf. $n$ô oyr ‘whose’ < */oj-rə/ GEN.SG of $n$[ə] o[fv]’who’).

The origin of the affirmative particle μâν, μὴν is unclear. Mayrhofer (Kewa III: 547) compares it with the enclitic Ved. smâ ‘precisely; *in the same way’ if from the pronominal stem PIE *sem- ‘same’. Since in Greek, just as in Armenian, both PIE *-m and PIE *-n show up as -$b$ -$n$-word-finally, the original nature of the nasal cannot be precisely determined. The pronominal stem PIE *sem- may have perhaps developed a feminine by-form in *sm-eh₂- (~ *sm-ıh₂ < Gk. μία ‘one’); cf. similar alternation PIE *s-eh₂ (> Ved. sā, Gk. i̯, Goth. so, etc.) ~ *s-ıh₂ (> Olr. sı, Goth. sī, OHG siu, etc.). The adverbial function of the accusative singular *sm-ā-m (*/sm-èh₂-m/) of this form may have been the formal as well as functional precursor of Gk. μῆν and OA -$m-a$-mn (-$o$ô- -$m-a$-n-).
3.6. Դուռ Դուռ-ն ‘door’ and Դուռ-ն ‘gate’

The dual semantics of Դուռ-ն ‘gate, portal’ is convincingly employed by Olsen (1999: 129f.) to argue for the reconstruction *dʰur-h₃ón (> Gk. θυρόν -όνος ‘antechamber, hall’). The semantics of the Armenian noun would then be due to metonymy, i.e. *dʰur-h₃ón ‘place having doors’, via ‘hall’ (= Gk. θυρόν) and *[the door(s) that lead(s) to] the hall’ (vel sim.) to ‘gate, portal’ (= Դուռ-ն); cf. Դուռ-ն dr-own-k’ (< *dʰur-h₃on-es), Դուռ-ն dr-an-c’ (< *dʰur-h₃n). Part of Olsen’s argument capitalizes on the fact that inherited PIE *n-stems regularly continue as synchronic n-stems not only in the singular but also in the plural. In contrast, forms based on the original accusative singular inflect as n-stems in the singular only; e.g., ուտ ot-n (= Gk. πόρος) from PIE *póda entails ուտ ot-in (GEN.DAT.LOC.SG) but not ուտ ot-k’ (NOM.PL); or ձեռ jeř-n (= Gk. χεῖρα) from PIE *gʰes-r-θ entails ձեռ jeř-in, but not ձեռ jeř-k’ (NOM.PL). Thus, a synchronic paradigm based on the ACC.SG form *dʰur-θ, which is conventionally reconstructed as the formal precursor of Դուռ-ն (cf. Schmitt 1981: 199; Kortlandt 1985: 19, 23; Martirosyan 2010: 244), is an unlikely foundation for the entire paradigm.

Olsen’s analysis is, however, not absolutely tight, since PIE *dʰur-h₃ón accounts only for the meaning ‘gate, portal’; however, the form Դուռ-ն also means ‘door’ and is synonymous with (the conventionally considered) plurale tantum Դուռ-ն dr-k’; Դուռ-ն dr-a-c’⁵⁵ The basic meaning ‘door’ is also attested in all dialects of modern Armenian; in fact, the basic word for

⁵⁵ Cf., the Biblical evidence: Mk. 2:2 ἐν Դուռ-ն ἀπ’ δρας-ν = πορεύεται τὴν θύραν ‘near/at the door’; Lk. 13:25 φωνήσει Դուռ-ն πρὸ καιρὸν = ᾧτελείεται τὴν θύραν ‘will shut the door’; φωνῇ Դուռ-ն ἐν τῷ δρας-ν ἀρχεῖ τὴν θύραν ‘to knock at the door’; cf., also Mt. 27, 60; Mk. 15: 46; Jh. 10:1, 2, 7, 9; Jh. 18:16, etc. (see Künzle 1982 II:191).
'house door' is դուռ [dur], which obviously continues CA դուռն dowr-ṇ, not CA դուռ pə dowr-k. The latter is preserved solely in the paradigmatically isolated adverbial դուռ pə dowrs [.dúrs.] 'outdoors, outside'.

Because of the semantics and because the n-stem is seen only in the singular, some scholars seem to take a middle ground. The singular n-stem դուռ n is thought to reflect an original ACC.SG of a root noun (cf. NOM.ACC.DUAL Ved. dvārā(u) < *dʰur-ə) based on a zero-grade of the root, i.e. *dʰur-ə (e.g. Martirosyan 2010: 244). The  plurale tantum form դուռ pə dowr-k; դուռ y də-a-c, on the other hand, continues a different form, which is based on the original *ā-stem, i.e. *dʰur-ā- or *dʰur-əh2- (> Gk. θυρα ‘door’). The former reconstruction is, however, not unproblematic either, namely the hypothetical reconstruction *dʰur-ə affords no comparative parallels.

The canonical form of the original ACC.SG of this root noun is *dʰur-ə, not the hypothesized *dʰur-ə; cf. Ved. dvāram, Av. duuarəm. The strong stem is also abundantly attested in secondary thematizations: Lat. forum ‘public square; market’ (< NOM.ACC.SG *dʰur-o-m ‘door-yard’ vel sim.), Lith. dvāras (MASC) ‘estate; court(yard)’; cf. also Slavic dvrò́ ‘id.’, Toch.B twere ‘door’ (< *dʰur-o-s). The zero-grade is attested only in the plural of consonantal stems (or in composition): Ved. dūraḥ (< ACC.PL *dʰur-ṇs), OHG turi (< NOM.PL *dʰur-es), Lat. for-ēs (< *dʰur-ē); and the *ā-stem: *dʰur-əh2- > Gk. θυρα, Lat. forās (orig. ACC.PL), foris (orig. INSTR.PL), Alb. derë (< *dʰur-ā-), etc. A neo-zero-grade is attested in OCS dvər-i ‘door’ (< *dʰur-) and Gk. θυρος ‘door-pivot’ (< *dʰur-jo-).
There have been attempts to equate the OA n-stem singular with *dʰůr₃ (Viredaz 2001-02: 25) which would bypass the problem of comparative evidence; unfortunately, there are no phonological parallels for the change of *-ųo- to (tonic) -n- -u- within Armenian. In my opinion, reflexes of the initial sequence *CᵲV- (other than *dᵲ-, which arguably yielded -pl₢- -rk-) seem to regularly obscure (i.e. drop) the original postconsonantal labio-velar glide, cf. ðuᵠb *jəy:n ‘sound; voice’ < *gʰůn- (cf. *gʰůn-o- > Alb. zë’id.’; Slavic *zvom ‘chime’), i.e. *Cᵲn- = *-Cᵲ-; ʒnᵱ ʃōn ‘dog’ < *kůn, ʒn k’o ‘your’ < *tᵲo-s, i.e. *Cᵲd- = *-Cᵲ--; əbq k’ez ‘to thee’ < *tᵲe-gʰ, i.e. *Cᵲe- = *-Ce-, etc. The hypothetical *dʰůr₃ would have thus most likely regularly yielded an unattested *qmnᵱ *doᵱ-n.

There is a way out of the conundrum, if we assume that the singular paradigm of qmnᵱ dowᵱ-n (qpwᵱ dr-an) is based on a regular reflex of the inherited Acc.SG *dʰur-₃-m (i.e. PIE *dʰur-e₂-m), a form with ample comparative support (e.g. Gk. θυ-α-ν ‘id.’). This form is the basis of the n-stem paradigm in the singular only, while the plural is based on the n-less forms of the “bare” stem */dʰur-e₂/ (cf., Gk. θυ-α-ι, θυ-α-ς, θυ-α-τς, etc.). This is exactly the pattern we see in inflections based on inherited Acc.SG forms.

The dual semantics of qmnᵱ dowᵱ-n in the singular is the result of a regular phonetic merger. The synchronic singular forms of the lexeme qmnᵱ dowᵱ-n, qpwᵱ dr-an ‘door’ (< *dʰur-₃-m) are homophonous with the synchronic singular forms of qmnᵱ dowᵱ-n, qpwᵱ dr-an ‘gate’ (< *dʰur-Hōn), while their respective phonetically regular plural forms are semantically distinct; i.e. (PIE *dʰur-₃-s >) qmnᵱₜ dowᵱ-k’ and (PIE *dʰur-Hōn-es >) qmnᵱₜ dr-own-k’,
respectively.\textsuperscript{56} This is also the most economical solution since it explains the attested forms by only two inherited stems (*dʰur-eh₂- and *dʰur-h₃on-), instead of the traditional three (*dʰur-eh₂-, *dʰur-h₃on- and the root noun *dʰur- or phonetically uncertain *dʰuɣor-).

Additionally, the original feminine accusative suffix *-ām is also possibly preserved in a paradigmatically isolated form ողջամբ ողջ’- ‘safe-and-sound’, which is apparently a fossilized instrumental of an \textit{n}-stem, lit. “with/by health” \textit{vel sim}. Olsen (1999: 274) suggests a basic adjective abstract, *solğ-i-h₃ON ‘wholeness, wealth’ (cf. Lat. \textit{tālis} \rightarrow \textit{tālıō} ‘Vergeltung mit Gleichem’) \rightarrow *solğ-i-h₃ON-bʰi > *(h)oljāambi > ողջամբ. Obviously, the only thing clear is that the lexeme is related to the adjective ողջ ‘healthy’, attested as a synchronic \textit{o}-stem in the oldest manuscripts. Later manuscripts also record the plural form ողջաց ողջ-‘ and other regularities

3.7. \textbf{Diminutive -ԻԿ –ίԿ and other regularities}

The reflexes of short vowel plus nasal sequences, which are regularly lost word-finally, are preserved in inflection in at least one peculiar synchronic \textit{n}-stem: the suffix seen in lexemes such as աղջիկ աղջկան աղջկունք ողջամբ ողջաց Ողջաց Oē pitoy bžišk ołǰamb (Mk 2:17); cf. \url{http://212.34.228.170/bible_28E//Footnotes_Mk..htm} (fn. 33).

\textsuperscript{56} Cf., e.g., \textit{πρωσικ} \textit{πρόσωπo} \textit{drownq} \textit{dżxoc}, which translates πῶλα ὢν (Matt. 16:18) ‘gates of hell (or rather, Sheol’), a reference to the global worship of false gods as exemplified by the region of notorious pagan worship at the foot of Mt. Hermon in Caesarea Philippi, also known by its ancient Biblical name of Bashan, where Christ utters the words.

\textsuperscript{57} Ոչ է պիտոյ բժիշկ ողջաց Ողջաց Oē pitoy bžišk ołǰamb (Mk 2:17); cf. \url{http://212.34.228.170/bible_28E//Footnotes_Mk..htm} (fn. 33).
to reflect the original stem configuration (inner-Armenian) NOM.ACC.SG *-Kôn-Ŏ,58 OBLIQUE
*-k-, *-Kon-es (← PIE *-Kôn <) *-Kôn-h₂, respectively. We may analogically treat the unique
collective form ҫwŋŋlq mard-ik ‘people; men’ (if) from the originally neuter compound
*(s)mř-ti-kên-Ŏ ‘mortal-kind’ vel sim., cf. Olsen (1999: 460f.). The root is attested also in OIr.
\(\text{cenél}^\ast\) ‘race, people, gender’ (< *ken-et-lo-m), and OCS -čę- (≈ -čę́n-) ‘originate; conceive’;
štenę́ ‘cub’ < *s-ken-qt- (with s-mobile, cf. LIV² 351). The original *(s)mř-ti-kên (> PArm.
*\([\text{m}_\text{s}d\text{d}].\text{Kin}] > \text{OA} ҫwŋŋlq mardık\) was apparently reanalyzed as */m₉rd-iK-in/ and treated as
the suffix */-ik-n-/, whence the GEN.SG form ҫwŋŋlqwub mard-k-an (as if from *m₉rd-iK-ŋ-).

This analysis also easily unifies analytically distinct incarnations of the interrogative and
relative PA pronoun */i-/; i.e. (ฎ)h- (h)ı- and $qh$ z-i ’thing; what?; why?’ (< PIE *kᵩ-i-m × *kᵩ-i-d,
which are both attested in $qh\dot{b}₂ z\text{-inc}^\circ \text{id.’ (< PIE *kᵩim=kᵩid) and h₉ i-k ‘anything’ (< PIE
*kᵩid=kᵩe), respectively.

3.8. Conclusion

Previous scholarship treats monosyllabicity as one of the conditioning factors for the
retention of inherited final nasals in OA; e.g. \(\text{gwbu} k\text{an} ‘than’ (< PIE *kᵩám), \text{nwbu} ot-n ‘foot’ (<
PIE *pód-)$/\), \text{wnwbu} anow-n ‘name’ (< PIE *Hnō-mṇ) vs. ҫwŋŋlq mard ‘man’ (< PIE *mř-tó-s ×
*mř-tó-m), \(\text{wfr} am ‘year’ (< PIE *s₉m₉h₂-éh₂-Ŏ × *s₉m₉h₂-éh₂-m), \(\text{dfr} mec ‘big’ (< PIE *meğ₂-s
× *meğ₂-m), etc. In this chapter, I have argued that reference to syllable count does not

\(\text{58 The equation of the Armenian diminutive suffix with *-kon- goes back to Jahukyan (1998: 66), cf. Gk. oısōv (Lat. oculus) from
*h₉čk*-Kôn-Ŏ. An original velar *k, which is otherwise expected to be reflected by -k-), regularly yields -k- before a nasal; i.e.,
the suffix was apparently leveled based on the oblique *-k- (> -qawb- -kan-), cf. wlbh akn (wlbh ak-an) ‘eye’ (i.e. *[u.kЩ] <
*h₉čk*-ŋ), presumably via intermediate voicing of the original *-k⁰n- to PA *-g⁰n- (cf. Klingenschmitt 1982: 168).}
explain the attested distribution. First, there is at least one monosyllable that is incompatible with the traditional assumption: \(i \sim i\) - in’ (< PIE *en). Second, there is a host of polysyllables, the least complex morphological analysis of which involves retention of the inherited final nasals; e.g. իղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղ.textrm{A}} ( < PIE \*\text{-}i\text{-}h\text{\text{RN}}\text{SG})$. $-\text{jiwn ABSTRACT NOUN SUFFIX} ( <$ PIE \*\text{-}ti\text{-}h\text{\text{RN}}\text{SG})$. 

I have proposed that inherited final nasals are preserved after original long vowels and lost after original short vowels, i.e. քան an ( < PIE *ām), տուն town ( < PIE *dōm), շուն shown ( < PIE *ōn), մին min ‘one’ (< PArm. *smīn < PIE *smih₂-m), ոգով ‘the same’ (< PIE *ko + PIE *im), ջամ jwn ‘snow’ (< PIE *gʰiōm, cf. Gk. χιών ‘blanket of snow’, YAv. ziidd ‘winter’), դուռն down ‘door’ (< PIE *dʰur-ā-m, the singular of դուրք dowr-), etc. In contrast to short vowels, long vowels became nasalized and therefore pattern together with inherited syllabic nasals, e.g. ոտն ot- ‘foot’ (< PIE *pod), in preserving the nasal feature as a phonologically distinctive property of the original final nuclei.

Finally, the absence of the nasal feature in final short vowels fully explains the attested distribution; cf. հ ի ը- ի ‘why?’ (< PIE *kǐm), -հղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղղ.textrm{N}} -\text{kan DI MIN UTIVE NEUTER SUFFIX} ( <$ PIE \*\text{-}ōn-\text{Ø}, \*\text{-}η-).
CHAPTER 4

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND TO THE FOLLOWING CHAPTERS

This chapter gives brief overviews of the theoretical frameworks and concepts utilized in the following analyses. Four out of six chapters of this dissertation are concerned with the interaction of morphology with the wellformedness of prosodic or syllabic structure. The morphophonological analyses in chapters 5-8 are formalized in the framework of OPTIMALITY THEORY (Prince and Smolensky 2004), specifically CORRESPONDENCE THEORY (McCarthy and Prince 1995b); see (4.1).

The representational concepts behind the PROSodic HIERARCHy (Selkirk 1978, 1986, 1995, 2004) are introduced in (4.2), and basic morphophonological assumptions behind the mechanism of GENERAL ALIGNMENT (McCarthy and Prince 1993) are introduced in (4.3).

All the following analyses utilize the so-called Weak Bracketing approach to the representation of metrical structure (Hyde 2001, 2002, 2008, 2014) introduced in section 4, which argues for improperly bracketed (or ‘overlapping’) feet. This approach is originally employed to avoid a set of erroneous predictions that overgenerate with regard to the attested typology of metrical systems under Weak Layering and Proper Bracketing (Itô and Mester 1992); see (4.4).
4.1. Optimality Theory

An explicit or implicit conviction of all work in Optimality Theory (OT) is that linguistic patterns can be best analyzed by modeling the grammar as an interaction of violable constraints on the well-formedness of the output representations. The extent to which the linguistic properties that are present in the corresponding input representation are preserved and/or modified in the output representation is determined by the ranking of violable constraints.

The basic tenets of OT are summarized below:

a) Language-specific ranking of universal constraints

The observable differences between grammars of specific languages invariably result from the language-specific ranking of violable constraints, which are assumed to be part of Universal Grammar (UG), i.e. part of an innate knowledge that guides and limits the development of grammars of specific languages.

b) Faithfulness vs. markedness

There are two basic constraint types: faithfulness constraints demand identity between inputs and outputs, and markedness constraints penalize particular output structures. Functionally speaking, faithfulness constraints serve to preserve lexical contrast in the output forms, and markedness constraints are designed to reduce markedness of output forms (in terms of articulation, perception, prosodic organization, etc.).

---

59 In fact, making the determination of which specific markedness constraints should be included as part of the theory has made the precise definition of markedness theoretically possible: marked structures are defined as structures that violate markedness constraints (McCarthy and Prince 1994: 333).
c) “Strict domination”

The output is strictly determined by the relative ranking of the constraints: higher ranked constraints always take *absolute* precedence over lower ranked constraints. In other words, the lower ranked constraints can never ‘gang up’ against (a) higher ranked constraint(s); cf. McCarthy (2004: 535).60

d) “The richness of the base”

The universal constraints operate exclusively at the level of the output. The underlying input cannot be subject to any (universal or language-specific) constraints since it is construed from a universal set of representations which are in principle freely available to any language. This principle ensures that languages differ *by definition* only in the way the constraints handle or resolve the input representations; in other words, the surface output structure is *exclusively* derived from the interaction of markedness and faithfulness constraints (cf. McCarthy 2002: 70f).

e) Parallel evaluation

Another fundamental principle in the classical OT theory is the assumption that all of the constraints should be evaluated in *parallel*. Many influential scholars, however, do not consider parallelism to be an essential component of the theory (cf., e.g., Coleman 2000, Kiparsky 2000, etc.) or explicitly argue against it (cf. 61

---

60 A good analogy to illustrate the *strict domination* is the alphabetization of sequences such as `<azzzz>` vs. `<baaaa>`, in which the order is determined based on the first letter, regardless of the overall alphabetical makeup of the forms (McCarthy 2002: 4).
Kiparsky 2003, 2014; Bermúdez-Otero 2003; etc.). The analyses in the following studies do not presuppose parallel evaluation.

More technically, grammar in OT is thought of as a function $\mathcal{P}$ which maps input representations ($\text{In}_k$) onto the corresponding output ($\text{Out}_{\text{real}}$) by means of the function $\mathcal{S}_{\text{en}}$ (or GEN) which is nested in the function $\mathcal{E}_{\text{val}}$ (or EVAL). The function $\mathcal{E}_{\text{val}}$ evaluates the relative harmony of the competing candidate output generated by the function $\mathcal{S}_{\text{en}}$, see (1) below, adopted from Prince and Smolensky (1993/2004).

\begin{align*}
\text{(1) } & \quad \mathcal{P}(\text{In}_k) = \mathcal{E}_{\text{val}}(\mathcal{S}_{\text{en}}(\text{In}_k)) \\
& \quad \mathcal{S}_{\text{en}}(\text{In}_k) \to \{\text{Out}_1, \text{Out}_2, \ldots\} \\
& \quad \mathcal{E}_{\text{val}}(\text{Out}_i, 1 \leq i \leq \infty) \to \text{Out}_{\text{real}}
\end{align*}

Output representations are constructed out of objects or relations that are available, e.g., phonological representations contain nodes of the Prosodic Hierarchy, features, precedence relations, etc.; cf. de Lacy (2011: 1493).

The version of OT used in this analysis subsumes the \textit{Correspondence Theory} of McCarthy and Prince (1995b), which replaces the notion of \textit{Containment} in the original version of Prince and Smolensky (1993/2004). Under Containment, segments or features of the input are conceived to be literally present at the level of the output, even if not overtly realized. For instance, under Containment, segments deleted in the output used to be conceptualized as segments that were present but were not parsed into syllables, and hence were unpronounced. Epenthetic (or inserted) material, on the other hand, was assumed to be distinguishable in the output by virtue of not having been contained in the input. The apparent derivational paradox
resulting from this conception was that, since all of the information present in the input together with all of the derivational history of the forms was contained in the output, grammar need only refer to the level of output.

The theory of Containment thus did not make it possible to characterize various relations between the levels of grammar in terms of the measure of similarity between the input and output, base and derivative, base and reduplicant, etc. An additional problem with this theory was of course that segments can be associated to higher levels of prosody beyond syllables, namely feet (Ft) or prosodic words (Pw); see section (4.2).

4.2. Prosodic Hierarchy

One of the fundamental—and currently, in fact, indispensable—notions in linguistic theory is the concept of constituency. A constituent may be pre-theoretically defined as an element or a grouping of elements that function(s) as a single unit within some hierarchically organized (linguistic) structure. For all theoretical purposes up to date (though this definition is originally associated with American structural linguistics, cf. Bloomfield 1933), a constituent is any string of elements targeted by a grammatical process (traditionally a rule) and manipulated as a single unit.

In generative grammar (cf. Chomsky 1955, 1957), constituents are additionally conceptualized as domains within which rules may apply. Thus, in Chomsky and Halle (1968), re-adjustment rules convert the syntactic string (the output of the syntactic component that organizes morphosyntactic constituents) into a form that can be interpreted by phonology (the input to the phonological component which organizes phonological constituents). More
specifically, in Chomsky and Halle (1968), the edges of syntactic constituents are in the phonological component encoded by linearly-ordered boundary-defined domains indicated by symbols which are primarily of two kinds: #, used to indicate major syntactic constituents, and +, used to indicate boundaries between morphological constituents. Crucially, phonological rules can only refer to these (diacritic) boundary symbols; they cannot refer directly to syntactic edges.

The actual number of the boundary edges and their relative prominence became subjects of active debate (e.g., McCawley 1968; Selkirk 1972)—together with their formal existence as valid linguistic objects in mental representations (cf. Pyle 1972)—until influential proposals were advanced and elaborated which disposed of the boundary diacritics by organizing the phonological constituents into a prosodic hierarchy on a par with the syntactic one (Liberman 1975; Liberman and Prince 1977; Selkirk 1978, 1980, 1984, 1986, 1995; Nespor and Vogel 1982, 1986; Hayes 1989, 1995; etc.).

Theoretical or typological predictions, which are in the linearly-ordered boundary theory articulated as mere stipulations with reference to the interfacial diacritics, are in *Prosodic Phonology* (Nespor and Vogel 1986) argued to be properties of a hierarchically organized set of *prosodic categories* such as the originally posited ones in (2) below.
The main focus of the literature on *Prosodic Phonology* in the subsequent period is the *non-isomorphism*, or mismatch, between prosodic constituency (phonological boundaries), on the one hand, and morpho-syntactic constituency (morpho-syntactic structure), on the other. For example, the Sanskrit rule of nasal assimilation applies between the edges of prosodic constituents at the domain of the *Prosodic Word* (PW) and higher; cf. (3a), as can be seen by its non-application in (3b); cf. Selkirk (1980). This generalization is far from explicit in (3c-d), which can only rely on a vague notion of prominence. It is also not immediately obvious why a “weaker” boundary (+) blocks the assimilation, while it freely applies at a “stronger” one (##).

(3) a. \[[\text{tat}]_{\text{PW}} [\text{manas}]_{\text{PW}} \ldots\]_{\text{UTT}} ‘this mind’ → [tənənənəh] b. \[[\text{admi}]_{\text{PW}} \ldots\]_{\text{UTT}} ‘I eat’ → [ədmi] (not *[ənmi] ) c. #tat##manas# → [tənənənəh] d. #ad+mi# → [ədmi]

Hungarian vowel harmony, on the other hand, applies only within the domain of PW, such as in stem-suffix configurations in (4a-b), but not in compounds or prefixed verbs such as in...
(5a-b); cf. Nespor and Vogel (1986). Notice also the assignment of Pw-initial primary stresses (".

(4) a. ["œlεleːf]_{Pw} ‘hug’ → ["œlεleːf-نك]_{Pw} ‘id.-DAT.SG
b. ["hojoː]_{Pw} ‘ship’ → ["hojoː-نك]_{Pw} ‘id.-DAT.SG

(5) a. ["be]_{Pw} [‘utοzni]_{Pw} ‘to commute in’ (lit. “in-commute”)
b. ["o.do]_{Pw} [‘mεn:ι]_{Pw} ‘to go there’ (lit. “there-go”)

Prefixes seem to be also parsed as Pw’s in northern Italian, in which the intervocally voiced /s/ occurs exclusively stem-internally, cf. (6a-d); see Nespor and Vogel (1986: 125); Krämer (2009: 207).

(6) a. a/s/ola ‘button hole’ → [əzola]_{Pw}
b. ca/s/-a ‘house’ → [kaːza]_{Pw}
c. a/-s/ociale ‘un-sociable’ → [[a]_{Pw} [sotʃaːle]_{Pw}]_{Pw}’
d. tocca/-s/ana ‘magic cure’ (lit. “touches-[and]-cures”) → [[tokːa]_{Pw} [saːna]_{Pw}]_{Pw}

4.3. Constraints on prosodic domination

The principles responsible for the hierarchically organized prosodic constituency are conceptualized as universal and violable constraints on prosodic domination adopted from Selkirk (1995: 443 [= 2004: 466]) in (7) below.
(7) **Layeredness** = No $C^i$ dominates a $C^j$, $j > i$

“A prosodic category of a lower level may not dominate a prosodic category of higher level”, e.g., no $\sigma$ (SYLLABLE) dominates a $\text{Ft}$ (FOOT).

**Headedness** = Any $C^i$ must dominate a $C^{i-1}$

“Assign a violation if a higher category does not dominate some immediately lower category”, i.e., all categories must be headed by some constituent of an immediately lower category”

**NonRecursivity** = No $C^i$ dominates $C^j$, $j = i$

E.g., “No Ft (FOOT) dominates a Ft (FOOT).”

**Exhaustivity** = No $C^i$ immediately dominates a $C^j$, $j > i - 1$

E.g., “No Pw (PROSODIC WORD) may immediately dominate a $\sigma$ (SYLLABLE).”

The principles behind **Layeredness** (i) and **Headedness** (ii) are considered universally inviolable and are better thought of as principles of organization than constraints in the classical OT sense (cf. Selkirk 1995: 444/2004: 467; Krämer 2009: 205). Together they represent the essence of the notion of *Strict Layering*.

**NonRecursivity** (iii) and **Exhaustivity** (iv), on the other hand, have been generally argued to be violable (cf. Inkelas 1989, Hayes 1991, Itô and Mester 1992, Kager 1993, Prince and Smolensky 1993/2004, Selkirk l.c., etc.). In the studies that follow, all phonological input segments are assumed to be parsed exhaustively; nevertheless, the constraint is argued to be dominated by a morphophonological **Alignment** constraint on the **Nominal Suffix** /-kʰ/, which is arguably deliberately underparsed. This nominal suffix is thus a function word that prosodically represents a free clitic in the sense of Selkirk (ibid.).
Itô and Mester (2007, 2009) propose a modification of the original prosodic hierarchy shown in (2) by granting three levels of projection of PW, referred to here as EXTENDED PW, and PHONOLOGICAL PHRASE (PHP); cf. (8).

(8) **EXTENDED PROSODIC WORD projections**

```
...  
|    
PHP 
| PW' MAXIMAL PROSODIC WORD 
| PW PROSODIC WORD 
| PW MINIMAL PROSODIC WORD 
| Ft 
...  
```

### 4.4. General Alignment

*General Alignment* constraints are abstract formulae belonging to a constraint schema that demands that constituent edges coincide. The schema is composed of two category arguments, each with an edge specification. The first argument qualifies universally, i.e. “all or every instance of a category”, the second existentially, i.e. “some instance of a category” (cf. McCarthy 2002: 17f).

For illustration, in the analysis of modern Armenian plural allomorphy in Chapter 8, the alignment constraint ALIGN PL-L, PW-R (= ALIGN PW-PL for convenience) demands that the L[LEFT EDGE] of every PL[URAL MORPHEME] coincide with the R[IGHT EDGE] of some PROSODIC WORD constituent. In other words, this constraint makes no demands on prosodic structure; the behavior of P[ROSODIC ]W[ORD]s is immaterial for the specific alignment purpose targeted by
this constraint. The constraint specifically penalizes all instances of the plural morpheme that are present in the output but misaligned with respect to the specified edge of some specified prosodic constituent, in this case left edge of a PROSODIC WORD.

4.5. Relation-specific Alignment

*General Alignment* constraints in Prince and Smolensky (1993/2004) are typically gradient, i.e., they are construed as being sensitive to the distance of misalignment. The need to re-conceptualize this approach was first identified in Eisner (1997). Distance-sensitivity not only relies on counting syllables, it also creates erroneous predictions referred to as *Midpoint Pathology* (coined in Hyde 2008), i.e., the *General Alignment* generates unattested systems in which the alignment favors center-of-the-prosodic-category configurations.

In the so-called *Relation-Specific Alignment* approach of Hyde (2008, 2012), a set of categories (listed within ‹ ›) is prohibited from occurring in the specified misalignment configuration. In this approach, alignment does not globally “count syllables” to assess the distance from the specified category; rather, every element (e.g. $\sigma = \text{SYLLABLE}$) is assessed locally as to whether it intervenes between another element (e.g. $\sigma_{\text{Hd}} = \text{HEAD of a FOOT}$).

Since the degree of misalignment of specific morphemes to prosodic structure in the analyses that follow is never decisive, the operation of the morphophonological constraints is effectively categorical and for simplicity based on the notion of *General Alignment*. The morpheme in the winning candidate of an evaluation either fulfills the specified alignment requirement or “ties” on the misalignment with its active competitors, i.e., it is equally misaligned to the prosodic structure as its active competitors.
On the other hand, constraints that are actively distance-sensitive, such as the ones that enforce alignment of prosodic categories with respect to each other, are based on the notion of *Relation-Specific Alignment*; cf. (9) below adapted from Hyde (2014: 305). The motivation for the constraints and their theoretical advantages are discussed in the next section.

\[(9) \quad \text{ALL-HEADS-RIGHT} \]

“Assess a violation mark for every \(\langle \text{Pw}, \sigma_{\text{HD}}, \sigma \rangle\) such that \(\sigma_{\text{HD}}\) precedes \(\sigma\) within \(\text{Pw}\).”

\[(9) \quad \text{ALL-HEADS-LEFT} \]

“Assess a violation mark for every \(\langle \text{Pw}, \sigma_{\text{HD}}, \sigma \rangle\) such that \(\sigma\) precedes \(\sigma_{\text{HD}}\) within \(\text{Pw}\).”

### 4.6. Motivating Weak Bracketing

The familiar *Weak Layering* (Itô and Mester 1992) in the previous treatments of metrification (e.g. McCarthy and Prince 1993; Kager 2001, 2005; Alber 2005) allows for syllables that would potentially create degenerate structures to remain unfooted. In OT, this is achieved by ranking PARSE (which enforces exhaustive parsing of segments into prosodic constituents) under the dominating FtBIN (which requires feet to be strictly binary), as shown in Tableau 4.1, below. The cover constraint FAITH is typically conceptually decomposable into the faithfulness constraints MAX (which militates against a deletion of the input material) and DEP (that militates against an addition of the output material, i.e. against epenthesis); see (10).

\[(10) \quad \text{FtBIN} \]

“Feet are binary under moraic/syllabic analysis, i.e., feet represent pairs of \(\mu s/\sigma s\).”

(Prince and Smolensky 1993: 50; Kager 1999: 161; McCarthy 2008: 226)

FAITH (-INPUTOUTPUT) = MAX and DEP (e.g. Yip 2003).
MAX

“Input segments must have output correspondents; i.e. no deletion.”
(Kager 1999: 67; McCarthy 2004: 82, 257)

ii)  DEP

“Output segments must have input correspondents; i.e. no epenthesis.”
(Kager 1999: 68; McCarthy 2004: 82, 252)

PARSE

“Incur a violation for every SYLLABLE that is not parsed into a FOOT.”
(Prince and Smolensky 1993: 94; Kager 1999: 152, 162; McCarthy 2004: 168)

Tableau 4.1: Weak Layering Hypothesis

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>σσσ</th>
<th>FtBin</th>
<th>FAITH</th>
<th>PARSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>(σσσ)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.</td>
<td>(σσ)σ</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.</td>
<td>(σσ)(σσ)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d.</td>
<td>(σσ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This conception of metrical structure, however, creates a set of erroneous predictions under OT (see Hyde 2002, 2014; Hermans 2011). The permutation of the ranking of the constraints in Tableau 4.1 above predicts typologically unattested (and highly implausible) languages that exclusively surface with even numbers of syllables. This is theoretically modeled by re-ranking FAITH under PARSE and FtBin, i.e. by requiring exhaustive footing but allowing for deletion or epenthesis, as shown in Tableau 4.2, below.
Tableau 4.2: *Even Output Problem* under *Weak Layering*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$\sigma\sigma\sigma$</th>
<th>FtBin</th>
<th>Parse</th>
<th>Faith</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>$(\sigma\sigma)$</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.</td>
<td>$(\sigma\sigma)$</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.</td>
<td>$(\sigma\sigma)(\sigma\sigma)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d.</td>
<td>$(\sigma\sigma)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Hyde (2001, 2011) refers to this as the *Even Output Problem* and proposes a solution in terms of the representation of feet that allows for a so-called *weakly bracketed* foot. This is in essence a bi-pedal structure—a union of two feet that share a syllable—or from the point of view of the syllable, a structure in which a single SYLLABLE may belong to two distinct FEET, provided each FOOT has a unique HEAD. The tree structures below compare prosodic structures under the *Weak Layering* (11a) and *Weak Bracketing* (11b) approaches, respectively. The structure in (11c) contains illegally over-lapping feet, since the two feet are headed by the same syllable.

(11) a.  \[ \text{PW}\]  
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\sigma & \sigma & \sigma \\
\text{FT} & & \\
\end{array}
\]

b.  \[ \text{PW}\]  
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\sigma & \sigma & \sigma \\
\text{FT} & \text{FT} & \\
\end{array}
\]

c.  \[ \text{PW}\]  
\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\sigma & \sigma & \sigma \\
\text{FT} & \text{FT} & \\
\end{array}
\]

Under *Weak Bracketing*, the candidate (f) in Tableau 4.3, contains a bi-pedal SYLLABLE that is shared by both FEET. By definition, this syllable may be a HEAD of only one FOOT (or neither), but it may belong to both FEET to satisfy an undominated FtBin constraint, cf. the
unbounded candidate (a) and candidate (b) with a degenerate foot. Moreover, the winner represents an exhaustive parse, cf. sub-optimal candidate (c), which is faithful to the input.\footnote{Due to a substantial ease of exposition, I have not adopted the notation of Hyde for the purposes of this study. The modifications are the following: In place of his \(\ast\), which represents a weakly bracketed foot, I am simply using \(\sigma,\sigma,\sigma\). The position of the head is indicated by an underline in this dissertation, i.e., his \(\ast\), is represented by \(\sigma,\sigma\) and his \(\ast\) by \(\sigma,\sigma\). Gridmarks representing stressed syllables are indicated by an acute, i.e., his \(\ast\), = \(\sigma,\sigma\), etc.}

### Tableau 4.3: Even Output Problem under Weak Bracketing

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(\sigma\sigma\sigma)</th>
<th>FtBIN</th>
<th>PARSE</th>
<th>FAITH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ((\sigma\sigma))</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ((\sigma\sigma)\sigma)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ((\sigma\sigma)\sigma)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. ((\sigma\sigma)\sigma)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. ((\sigma\sigma)\sigma)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f. ((\sigma\sigma)\sigma)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Apart from the Even Output Problem illustrated in Tableau 4.3, the Weak Bracketing approach solves two other previously problematic issues: i) asymmetries in the typology of Quantity-Insensitive (QI) iterative systems, i.e. metrical systems involving secondary stress patterns; cf. Hyde (2014) and ii) the Odd Heavy Problem (Hyde 2008, 2009). For illustration, let us look at the said asymmetries. The trochaic pattern in (12) below with a lapse at the LEFT EDGE of a PW is attested in Garawa, varieties of Spanish, Norwegian, or Indonesian.

(12) a. Even-parity forms; e.g. \([\dot{o}_1, \sigma_2, \dot{o}_3, \sigma_4, \dot{o}_5, \sigma_6]_{PW}\)
    b. Odd-parity forms; e.g. \([\dot{o}_1, \sigma_2, \dot{o}_3, \sigma_4, \dot{o}_5, \sigma_6, \sigma_7]_{PW}\)
In rule-based metrical phonology, this pattern may be generated by placing a single trochaic binary foot at the **LEFT EDGE** of the form—in even-parity \(((\dot{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)_{FT-L1} \sigma_3\sigma_4\sigma_5\sigma_6)_{PW}\) and in odd-parity forms \(((\dot{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)_{FT-L1} \sigma_3\sigma_4\sigma_5\sigma_6\sigma_7)_{PW}\)—and by an iterative alignment of binary FEET, this time starting from the opposite **RIGHT EDGE**—in even-parity \(((\dot{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)_{FT} \sigma_3\sigma_4(\dot{\sigma}_5\sigma_6)_{FT-R1})_{PW}\) and in odd-parity \(((\dot{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)_{FT} \sigma_3(\dot{\sigma}_4\sigma_5)_{FT-R2}(\dot{\sigma}_6\sigma_7)_{FT-R1})_{PW}\). Under **Weak Layering**, the third syllable from the **LEFT EDGE** remains unfooted in odd-parity forms, whereby a lapse is created.

In OT, this pattern is generated by ranking **FtBin** and **Align** (PW, L, FT, L) over **Parse**, and the latter one in turn over **All-Feet-Right** (which penalizes every **Foot** not aligned with the **RIGHT EDGE** of a **Prosodic Word**), cf. (13). The distance of misalignment is for every **Foot** measured in **Syllables**; see Tableau 4.4, below.

(13) \[\text{Align (PW, } R/L, \text{ FT, } R/L)\]

“The **RIGHT**/**LEFT EDGE** of every PW coincides with the **RIGHT**/**LEFT EDGE** of a **FOOT**.”


\[\text{FtForm=Iamb}/\text{Trochee}\]

“FEET are **Right**/**Left**-headed.” (Kager 1999: 172; McCarthy 2008: 227)

\[\text{All-Feet-Right}/\text{Left}\]

“Every FOOT stands at the **RIGHT**/**LEFT EDGE** of the PW.”

Tableau 4.4: Trochaic QI system with a lapse in odd-parity: [όόόόόό] vs. [όόόόόό] (attested)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$\sigma_1\sigma_2\sigma_3\sigma_4\sigma_5\sigma_6$</th>
<th>$\text{FtBin}$</th>
<th>$\text{FtForm}=\text{TROCHEE}$</th>
<th>$\text{ALIGN}$</th>
<th>$\text{PARSE}$</th>
<th>$\text{All-Ft-R}$</th>
<th>$\text{All-Ft-L}$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>$(\hat{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)(\hat{\sigma}_3\sigma_4)(\hat{\sigma}_5\sigma_6)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.</td>
<td>$(\hat{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)\sigma_3\sigma_4(\hat{\sigma}_5\sigma_6)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>!</em></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.</td>
<td>$(\hat{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)\sigma_3(\hat{\sigma}_4)(\hat{\sigma}_5\sigma_6)$</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

With a simple modification of the relevant alignment parameters, including the replacement of $\text{FOOTFORM}=\text{TROCHEE}$ by its metrical analogue $\text{FOOTFORM}=\text{IAMB}$, an exact mirror image may be generated just as easily, cf. Tableau 4.5, below. However, the problem with this pattern is that it is typologically unattested.

Tableau 4.5: Iambic QI system with a lapse in odd-parity: [όόόόόό] vs. [όόόόόό] (unattested)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$\sigma_1\sigma_2\sigma_3\sigma_4\sigma_5\sigma_6$</th>
<th>$\text{FtBin}$</th>
<th>$\text{FtForm}=\text{IAMB}$</th>
<th>$\text{ALIGN}$</th>
<th>$\text{PARSE}$</th>
<th>$\text{All-Ft-L}$</th>
<th>$\text{All-Ft-R}$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>$(\sigma_1\sigma_2)(\sigma_3\sigma_4)(\sigma_5\sigma_6)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.</td>
<td>$(\sigma_1\sigma_2)\sigma_3\sigma_4(\sigma_5\sigma_6)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>!</em></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>$\sigma_1\sigma_2\sigma_3\sigma_4\sigma_5\sigma_6\sigma_7$</th>
<th>$\text{FtBin}$</th>
<th>$\text{FtForm}=\text{IAMB}$</th>
<th>$\text{ALIGN}$</th>
<th>$\text{PARSE}$</th>
<th>$\text{All-Ft-L}$</th>
<th>$\text{All-Ft-R}$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>c.</td>
<td>$(\sigma_1\sigma_2)(\sigma_3\sigma_4)(\sigma_5\sigma_6)$</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d.</td>
<td>$(\sigma_1\sigma_2)(\sigma_3\sigma_4)(\sigma_5\sigma_6)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e.</td>
<td>$(\sigma_1\sigma_2)(\sigma_3\sigma_4)\sigma_5(\sigma_6\sigma_7)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f.</td>
<td>$(\sigma_1\sigma_2)\sigma_3(\sigma_4\sigma_5)(\sigma_6\sigma_7)$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>8!</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The trochaic-iambic asymmetry exemplified by Tableaux 4.4 and 4.5 above has been a recognized and well-known problem for a long time in the metrical literature (e.g., Hayes 1995). In Hyde’s system (2014), the weakly bracketed FOOT representation is shown to derive not only the attested Quantity-Insensitive secondary stress patterns in Tableau 4.4 above, but it also motivates an analysis in which the unattested patterns such as the one in Tableau 4.5 are harmonically bound.\(^{62}\)

In order to force every SYLLABLE to be parsed into a binary FOOT, the constraint PARSE and the markedness constrained FtBIN are assumed to be undominated. Hyde’s approach retains the phonologically and typologically well-motivated constraints such as FtBIN, PARSE, MAX, DEP, but significantly simplifies metrical analysis by disposing of the traditional constraints encoding headedness (FtFORM=\textsc{Iamb/Trochee}) and parsing directionality (\textsc{All-Feet}^\textsc{Right/Left}) by replacing them by a single distance-sensitive alignment constraint \textsc{All-Heads}^\textsc{Right/Left}, which requires each SYLLABLE HEAD to be aligned to the relevant edge of a PROSODIC WORD; see (14). The \textsc{Right Edge} parameter simultaneously forces a trochaic alternation, the \textsc{Left Edge} parameter an iambic one.

(14) \textsc{All-Heads-Right}

“Assess a violation mark for every \langle Pw, \sigma_{\text{HD}}, \sigma \rangle such that \sigma_{\text{HD}} precedes \sigma within Pw.”

\textsc{All-Heads-Left}

“Assess a violation mark for every \langle Pw, \sigma_{\text{HD}}, \sigma \rangle such that \sigma precedes \sigma_{\text{HD}} within Pw.”

---

\(^{62}\) Harmonic bounding is a situation in which one input to output mapping pair receives a set of constraint violations that is a proper subset of the set of constraints violations received by a different input-output pair. A hormonically bound candidate is therefore bound to be sub-optimal.
A very important feature of Hyde’s system is the assumption that stress (and by extension rhythm) is assumed to be independent of the hierarchically organized prosodic structure. The assignment of stress itself is represented by the assignment of a GRIDMARK. While only SYLLABLES that are HEADS of FEET may be assigned GRIDMARKS, HEADS themselves may be unstressed, i.e. lack a GRIDMARK.

Metrical patterns may thus be effected by metrical constraints such as INITIAL STRESS (which enforces an assignment of a GRIDMARK on the initial syllable, which consequently must function as a HEAD), NONFINALITY (which requires that final syllables lack a GRIDMARK, i.e. be unstressed), *LAPSE and *CLASH (which require and militate against GRIDMARK occurring on adjacent SYLLABLES, respectively), etc.

Finally, the assignment of GRIDMARKS (i.e. stresses) is also regulated at the level of FEET by the markedness constraint MAP GRIDMARK, which requires that every FOOT have a GRIDMARK within its domain. This has special consequences for the shared or bi-pedal syllables within the domain of a weakly bracketed structure, since the assignment of a GRIDMARK on this SYLLABLE satisfies the requirements of this constraint. Thus, the lapse in the attested trochaic pattern generated by Tableau 4.6 below is created in spite of the violation of this constraint; see the winning candidate (a), in which the second shared FOOT does not carry a GRIDMARK within its domain (i.e. remains completely unstressed).

(15) INITIALSTRESS
“The initial syllable of the Pw is stressed”
*CLASH

“Foot-level gridmarks do not occur on adjacent syllables.”

**MAP GRIDMARK**

“A foot-level gridmark occurs within the domain of every foot.”

(Hyde 2003: 4; 2014: 303)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Footmark Gridmarks</th>
<th>Initial Stress</th>
<th>*Clash</th>
<th>Map Gridmark</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a</td>
<td>( \sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_3 \sigma_4 \sigma_5 \sigma_6 \sigma_7 )</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>( \sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_3 \sigma_4 \sigma_5 \sigma_6 \sigma_7 )</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>( \sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_3 \sigma_4 \sigma_5 \sigma_6 \sigma_7 )</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>( \sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_3 \sigma_4 \sigma_5 \sigma_6 \sigma_7 )</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**INITIAL STRESS** requires that the initial SYLLABLE of a PW carry a GRIDMARK. Crucially, there is no analogous constraint, which would require the final SYLLABLE of a PW constituent to be stressed. Thus, there is no equivalent constraint to **INITIAL STRESS**, which could be ranked high and force the unattested candidate (b) in Tableau 4.7 below as the optimal output. This candidate is harmonically bound by the winning candidate (a), exclusively generating only an attested quantity-insensitive iterative pattern (e.g., Araucanian).
Tableau 4.7: The unattested candidate *[οόοόοοο] is harmonically bound by [οόοόοοο]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>$\sigma_1\sigma_2\sigma_3\sigma_4\sigma_5\sigma_6\sigma_7$</th>
<th>FtBin</th>
<th>ALL-HDS-R</th>
<th>INITIAL STRESS</th>
<th>*CLASH</th>
<th>MAP GRIDMARK</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\varepsilon$ a. $(\sigma_1\hat{\sigma}_2)(\sigma_3\hat{\sigma}_4)(\sigma_5\hat{\sigma}_6\sigma_7)$</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\odot$ b. $(\sigma_1\hat{\sigma}_2)(\sigma_3\hat{\sigma}_4)(\sigma_5\hat{\sigma}_6\sigma_7)$</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. $(\hat{\sigma}_1\sigma_2)(\sigma_3\hat{\sigma}_4)(\sigma_5\hat{\sigma}_6\sigma_7)$</td>
<td>10!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. $(\sigma_1\hat{\sigma}_2)(\sigma_3\hat{\sigma}_4)(\sigma_5\hat{\sigma}_6\sigma_7)$</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The impossibility of a mirror image lapse near the RIGHT EDGE of the PROSODIC WORD and the typologically curious asymmetry in the iambic system is in Hyde’s system due to the fact that the asymmetrical stressability of the LEFT EDGE of the PROSODIC WORD as opposed to its RIGHT EDGE evaluates a marked position of stress within a weakly bracketed structure differently. In other words, the marked structure with an unstressed shared FOOT is tolerated at the beginning of a PROSODIC WORD, but not at the end. There, only properly mapped weakly bracketed structure $\hat{\sigma}_1\sigma_1$ may emerge. Allowing for the representation of a weakly bracketed FOOT generates the attested typologies of quantity-insensitive secondary-stress systems and avoids pathologies created by the Weak Layering such as the Even Output problem.

The chapters that follow further testify to the relevance of Weak Bracketing in analyses of phenomena at the interface between phonology and morphology.
CHAPTER 5

(NON-)REALIZATION OF FINAL PALATAL GLIDES

5.1. Introduction

The realization of word-final -ъ[-j] is one of the few minor ways in which the traditional pronunciation of Classical Armenian (CA) departs from the original orthography designed to record the earliest attested Old Armenian (OA) language. The didactic rules of the classical orthography dictate that word-final -ъ[-j] be left unpronounced, see Table 5.1—with the exception of monosyllabic nouns, see Table 5.2.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Traditional orthography (CA. 400 AD)</th>
<th>Transcription</th>
<th>Traditional pronunciation (CA. 1100+ AD)</th>
<th>Gloss</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>արքայ</td>
<td>ark’ay</td>
<td>[ark’ɑ]</td>
<td>‘king’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>քահանայ</td>
<td>k’ahanay</td>
<td>[k’ɑ.hɑ.’nɑ]</td>
<td>‘priest’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Կրիստոնեայ</td>
<td>kristoneay</td>
<td>[k’ɑ.ɾis.to.’nɑ]</td>
<td>‘Christian’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Սիրոյ</td>
<td>siroy</td>
<td>[si.’ɾo]</td>
<td>‘of/to/from love’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Բերանոյ</td>
<td>beranoy</td>
<td>[be.ɾa.’no]</td>
<td>‘of/to/from mouth’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Տիգրանեայ</td>
<td>Tigranay</td>
<td>[tig.ɾa.’nɑ]</td>
<td>‘of/to/from Tigran’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ստացայ</td>
<td>stacay</td>
<td>[stɑ.ɾɑ.’tsɑ]</td>
<td>‘I obtained’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Գոյ</td>
<td>goy</td>
<td>[’ɡɔ]</td>
<td>‘exists’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Կայ</td>
<td>kay</td>
<td>[’kɑ]</td>
<td>‘remains’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 5.2: Monosyllabic nominals and interjections with OA -y

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominal</th>
<th>Pronunciation</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Հայ</td>
<td>['haj]</td>
<td>‘Armenian’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Խոյ</td>
<td>['χɔj]</td>
<td>‘ram’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Կայ</td>
<td>['kaj]</td>
<td>‘station’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Գոյ</td>
<td>['gɔj]</td>
<td>‘existence’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Բայ</td>
<td>['baj]</td>
<td>‘word, utterance’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Նայ</td>
<td>['naj]</td>
<td>‘humid, wet’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Վայ</td>
<td>['vaj]</td>
<td>‘woe’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Այ</td>
<td>['aj]</td>
<td>‘oh!, ho!’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Crucially, the final palatal glide is traditionally pronounced in all polysyllables when covered by further morphology, i.e. before case endings and in composition, see Table 5.3. It is commonly assumed that the word-final palatal glide deletes as a phonological segment in all polysyllables and monosyllabic verbs when in word-final position, cf., Godel (1975: 24); Schmitt (1981: 32); Vaux (1998: 20), etc.

Table 5.3: Polysyllabic nominals with OA -y

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nominal</th>
<th>Pronunciation</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Արքայք</td>
<td>[ar.'kʰa.ʃ(ə)kʰ]</td>
<td>‘kings’ (NOM.PL)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Արքայս</td>
<td>[ar.'kʰa.jəs]</td>
<td>‘this king’ or ‘kings (ACC.PL)’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Արքայից</td>
<td>[ar.'kʰa.jətsʰ]</td>
<td>‘of/to/from kings’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Արքայազն</td>
<td>[ar.'kʰa.jə.ʃən]</td>
<td>‘prince’ (“royal-offspring”)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Արքայակերպ</td>
<td>[ar.'kʰa.jə.kəp]</td>
<td>‘royal, kingly, kinglike’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

However, there is at least one monosyllabic nominal that falsifies the conventional hypothesis: Քոյ kʰ-y ‘of thy, yours (GEN.SG)’, which is traditionally pronounced ['kʰə], not the expected 'kʰ-oj]. In fact, this form has a later, hypercharacterized variant Քոյոյ kʰ-o-y-oy [kʰ-o.'jə],
i.e. /POSS.2SG-GEN.SG-GEN.SG/, which was arguably created to avoid ambiguity with two other homophonous forms: the possessive pronoun ըոր kʰo [ʰkʰo] ‘thy, your.NOM.ACC.SG’ and the GEN.SG form of the 2SG personal pronoun ըոր kʰo [ʰkʰo] ‘of thee’, which could be functionally differentiated from each other syntactically.

5.2. Phonologically conditioned zero allomorphy

In this chapter, I argue that the pattern of (non-)realization of the word-final palatal glide in the traditional pronunciation of CA may be explained by morphophonological principles that can refer to specific morphological units, rather than to syllable count and/or syntactic categories. The final palatal glide is always pronounced in lexical ROOTs (i.e. /i/-; e.g. խոյ xoy ‘ram’ [xɔj] ← /xoi-/ ROOT-) or when it signals ABSTRACT.NOUN SUFFIX /-i/ (e.g. գոյ goy ‘existence’ [gɔj] ← /gɔi-/ ROOT-ABST.NOUN-). In contrast, when the final palatal glide represents other morphemes (see Table 5.4 below), it is only realized when parsed into syllable-onset positions; cf. Table 5.3 above.

Glides affected by this pattern are always word-final, since glides are always realized when parsed into onsets, i.e. before inflectional morphology. Since all morphology happens to start with a vowel, the affected suffixes are never parsed into codas in word-medial position, only word-finally; i.e. ուրգուլ արքա-y ‘king’ OA *[ar.'kʰʊj] > CA [ar.'kʰu] vs. ուրգուլ միայ արքա-y-ուտհուն [ar.'kʰu.ju.'tʰjun] ‘kingdom’; ուրգում արքա-y-s [ar.'kʰu.jəs] ‘kings (Acc.Pl.)’ or ‘this king (NOM.SG)’, etc. The only exception is NOM.PL ուրգում արքա-y-k ‘kings’, which is traditionally pronounced as [ar.'kʰəj.kʰ], i.e. with /-i/ NOMINAL.ADJ parsed into a word-final complex coda.
This realization, however, represents a later reduction of the conservative [arkʰ-ɾ]/ ROOT-ADJ-THEME-VOWEL-Pl), which is preserved as such in the liturgical usage.

Table 5.4: Nonrealized and realized OA -ɾ -y

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NON-REALIZED</th>
<th>E.G.,</th>
<th>MORPHOLOGICAL ANALYSIS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GEN.DAT.ABL.SG</td>
<td>բհրուինը</td>
<td>/բերան-ռ-ի/                  ROOT-ThV-GEN.DAT.ABL.SG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEN.SG</td>
<td>գրը</td>
<td>/կբ-ո-ի/            ROOT-GEN.SG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRES.3SG</td>
<td>գրը</td>
<td>/գո-ի/            ROOT-PRES.3SG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>կրը</td>
<td>/կա-ի/            ROOT-PRES.3SG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AOR.1SG</td>
<td>հբդյույ</td>
<td>/կեր-ա-ի- ‘I ate’   ROOT-MED-AOR.1SG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOMINAL.1SG</td>
<td>քարսանոյ</td>
<td>/քար-ա-ո-ի-/              ROOT-NOMINAL.1SG</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>քարսանոյ</td>
<td>/քար-ա-ո-ի-/              ROOT-NOMINAL.1SG</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>REALIZED</th>
<th>LEXICAL ROOT</th>
<th>ABSTRACT.NOUN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>զուն ‘Armenian’</td>
<td>բայ ‘utterance’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>դուն ‘woe’</td>
<td>վայ ‘woe’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>հուն ‘ram’</td>
<td>խոյ ‘ram’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ղուն ‘existence’</td>
<td>կայ ‘station’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ղուն ‘existence’</td>
<td>կայ ‘station’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ղուն ‘existence’</td>
<td>կայ ‘station’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The assumption of a loss of specific suffixes but preservation of others partially explains the illusion of syntactic conditioning based on the split between verbs and nominals, cf. գոյ ‘exist’-ABSTRACT.NOUN — OA/trad. [ˈɡοj] ‘existence’ vs. գոյ ‘exist’-PRES.IND.3SG — OA *
[ˈɡοj] ‘exists’ → trad. /ɡו-Ø/ [ˈɡο]. The other part of the explanation lies in the fact that the
ABSTRACT.NOUN suffix */-i/, which regularly continues PIE */-ti/ ABSTRACT.NOUN, has been—
by sheer historical coincidence—preserved only in synchronic monosyllables; cf., բայ bay [ˈbaj]
'utterance; speech; verb' \(<\) PIE *bʰh₂-ti- (cf. Gk. ἀφόιος 'utterance'); *kwuj kay [kɔj] 'standing; station' \(<\) *gʰh₂-ti- (perhaps cognate with Gk. βάσις 'step; pedestal'); etc.

The diachronic explanation for such a pattern may be sought in the fact that the PIE abstract noun suffix */-ti-/ was a so-called primary suffix; i.e. */-ti-/ was selected by ROOTs (with restricted shapes), and this structural configuration was prototypically realized in two syllables. After the fixation of the pre-Armenian stress on the penultimate syllable and loss/reduction of the final syllable rimes/nuclei, the forms exhibiting this (synchronously) semi-productive suffix became invariably monosyllabic.⁶³

- **/CeH-ti-/ \(\rightarrow\) PIE *bʰh₂-ti- (\(\sqrt{b}b\)h₂ 'speak') > *[ba.ti] > *[bɑ.dɪ] > *pwy bay
  \[baj] 'speech, discourse; word; verb' (cf. Gk. ἀφόιος 'utterance; expression')
- **/CeR-ti-/ \(\rightarrow\) PIE *bʰr-ti- (\(\sqrt{b}b\)er 'carry') > *[ba.ɾi] > *[baɾdi] > pwnɾ bard
  \['bard' 'pile; sheaf; (grammatical) compound' (cf. Ved. bhṛ-ti-ḥ 'support; bearing')
- **/CeRC-ti-/ \(\rightarrow\) PIE *qid-ti- (\(\sqrt{v}e\)jd 'find') > *[γiɾti] > *[γiθi] > *qhun giwt
  *[giwt] > traditionally pronounced [giut] 'invention' (cf. Skt. á-vit-ti-ḥ 'not-finding')
- **/CeC-ti-/ \(\rightarrow\) *h₂d-ti- (\(\sqrt{v}h₂\)ed 'cut') > *[hɑt.ti] > *[χɑθi] > *[hɑβi] > *swun hawt
  \[hawt] > traditionally sou hót [h.ʊt.] 'division; flock' (cf. Hitt. ḫattāḫ- 'to cut')
- **/CheRC-ti-/ \(\rightarrow\) *kh₂ed-ti- (cf. Martirosyan 2010: 725) > *[khɑj.ti] > *[kʰ JT] (i.e.
  *COMPLEX CODA) > *[χɑj.tʰi] > *kwujp xayt 'sting; bite' (cf. Lat. caedo 'I hew, fell')

---

⁶³The PIE feminine ABSTRACT NOUN suffix */-ti/ is in OA also reflected as part of complex suffixes, cf. */-ti-h₂on-/ \(\rightarrow\) OA -Phüh -rō (cf. Lat. -tiōn- 'id.') or the secondary */-ti/ abstract nouns formed on the bases of */-sts/- stems, e.g. virtual */-st-s-ti-/ \(\rightarrow\) OA -swun -ust (e.g. lpumsẉum kor-wōst 'loss; destruction', cf. lpupẉum kor-nē-s-i-m 'I am lost'). These suffixes became (highly) productive in OA, and so there is naturally no syllabic limit on their nominal formations.
The different treatment of specific */-i/ morphemes may be justified on functional grounds. The dropped OA inflectional suffixes (PRES.IND.3SG, AOR.IND.1SG and GEN.SG) either stood in opposition to the other endings within the relevant paradigms or were semantically expendable; cf. OA քահանա-չահան-*[kʰə.ʰa.ʰna] ‘priest-NOMINAL.ADJ’, i.e. ‘[a] priest-ly [person]’ → CA [kʰ.ʰa.ʰna-Ø] ‘id.’. The suffix that encoded nominal abstracts, however, did not stand in any paradigmatic or semantic opposition, and consequently its absence would have had serious semantic consequences; in other words, the very concept that the suffix indicates would have been irretrievably unexpressed. Similarly, if the final glide formed part of the root (cf. Հայ hay [ʰa] ← /hɑ-/), its surface realization dominated the ban on codas, presumably in order to functionally preserve lexical contrast.

In optimality-theoretic terms, a grammar that is sensitive to functional load and semantic recoverability of morphemes may be modelled by the promotion or demotion of constraints that enforce the realization of certain morphological elements (REALIZE MORPH) above or below constraints that enforce phonological markedness (e.g. ONSET and NOCODA).

When the morpheme consists of only one segment, the ranking PHONOLOGICAL MARKEDNESS » REALIZE MORPHME virtually creates a specific type of allomorphy in which one of the allomorphs may be described as phonologically null. Thus, at some level of abstraction, we may morphologically describe the behavior of the suffixes that exhibit surface alternations as a phonologically conditioned zero allomorphy, i.e. */-i/ (≠ ABSTRACT.NOUN) → {-i} ~ {-Ø}.

The ABSTRACT.NOUN suffix was in the traditional pronunciation evidently not subject to deletion. I assume, therefore, that its realization dominated prosodic wellformedness principles
(i.e., the constraint enforcing its realization was given priority over NOCODA, see section 4.5.).

The illusion of the existence of a reference to monosyllabicity and nominal/verbal status may be therefore explained as a morphophonological process that may refer to or target specific morphological entities.

These assumptions may be tested by the traditional realization of քոյ of thy’, which is the GEN.SG form of the possessive pronoun քո [‘kʰɔ] ‘thy; thine (NOM.ACC.SG)’. The traditional analysis predicts that as a monosyllabic nominal, քոյ should be traditionally pronounced *[‘kʰo] as indicated by the traditional orthography; however, քոյ is homophonous with քո [‘kʰɔ] in the traditional pronunciation, and the two spellings are traditionally orthographically perfectly interchangeable; cf. ընդ քո ənd ‘with thee’ (Bible+) – ընդ քոյ ‘id.’ (e.g. Aragoneci 1721).

I assume that OA քո diachronically reflects two inherited forms. As the suppletive GEN.SG of the personal pronoun դոу ‘thou’ (i.e. in the meaning ‘of thee’), it continues an inherited *t̂eso (cf. Hom. τέο, OCS česo ‘of what?’ < *k̂eso). As the NOM.ACC.SG form of the second person possessive pronoun, it may perhaps continue *t̂o-s (cf. Gk. σόζ, OCS tvo-s ‘id.’). OA քոյ, the GEN.SG of the latter քո (< *t̂os), continues an inner-Armenian *t̂o-sوج and must have been synchronically segmentable into the lexical root morpheme քո- ‘thy’ (<

---

64 Additionally, we may assume that the final palatal glide was originally pronounced based on the shape of the hypercharacterized variant քոյ-oy ‘id.’, which preserves the segment in word-medial position (i.e., քո [kʰo] ‘thy-GEN.SG’ → քոյ [kʰo] ‘id.-THEME-VOWEL-GEN.SG’).

65 The canonical distribution of these forms in OA is nicely illustrated in Judith 11:4; Քարու ընդ քոյ աղախողան քոյ (GEN.SG of քո ‘thy’), եռխիսսեսչե հասխուց ուղակցեց են (POSSESSIVE.2SG.NOM) araj kvo (GEN.SG of քո ‘thou’) “Receive the words of thy servant and suffer thine handmaid to speak in front of thee.”
*tjo-* characterized by the nominal GEN.SG case suffix -ֶָי ( < *-sjo). The two forms, qn k'о of thee; thy and qnj k'о-ֶָי of thy’, merged phonetically in the later language because the process in question specifically targeted the morphological ending, not monosyllabic nominals.

- NOM.SG.POSS.2SG qn k'о [kʰo] ‘thy, your (SG)’ < PIE *tjo-s (cf., Gk. οός, OCS tvo-jо ‘id.’)
- GEN.SG.PRO.2SG qn k'о [kʰo] ‘of thee, of you (SG)’ < *tjo-eso (cf., Hom. τέо, OCS česo ‘of what?’ < PIE *kʰ-eso); cf. NOM.SG.PRO.2SG qm dow ‘thou’ < PIE *tn (cf. E thou ‘id.’)

Furthermore, this original morphophonological pattern is in the medieval period overapplied and leads to the spelling convention of ‘covering’ any word-final vowel with the silent grapheme for the palatal glide. Thus, written final sequences such as oay may in the post-CA text or even in the extant (redacted) copies of OA texts stand for an original OA oа, i.e., final orthographic oа and oay are practically interchangeable—even in monosyllabic nominals! For instance, many versions of the anonymous Armenian translations of the Art of Grammar by Dionysios Thrax write the names of letters such as Դ D (= OA da) as day (pronounced [dɑ]), Զ Z (= OA za) as zay [zɑ], Բ Բ (= OA fa) as fay [fɑ], etc.

A grammar responsible for the morphophonological pattern just described will be formalized using Optimality Theory (Prince and Smolensky 2004) in (5.5). In it, I assume that morphophonological constraints that enforce realization of specific morphemes (REALIZE MORPH) interact (by ranking) with constraints enforcing prosodic wellformedness, in this case, at the level of syllabic structure (ONSET and NOCODA).
5.3. **Functional dispensability and syllabic markedness**

It we take the traditional analysis at its face value, it actually assumes that a specific phonetic segment is phonologically different when it builds word-forms functioning as one class of lexemes than when it is used to build word-forms functioning as another lexical category: the final glide is thus presumably preserved in Հայ Hay[ʰæj] ‘Armenian’ because the lexeme is a noun but presumably deleted in kայ kay*[kæj] (> trad. ['ka]) because the lexeme is a verb. As we have seen in the previous section, however, the reference to lexical categories is arguably epiphenomenal. The final segment that is either covert/suppressed or overt/expressed forms part of independent morphological suffixes (with specific semantic value). If we look at the value of the suffixes that are dropped from a functional angle, the suffixes appear to be either morphologically recoverable or semantically dispensable.

Let us look at the final -j -y’s in CA verbs regardless of their surface syllabic count. These glides are invariably suffixed inflectional morphemes, namely Present.Indicative.3SG and Aorist.Indic.MedPass.1SG. The paradigms in (1) show a simple morphological analysis of the present indicative of the OA verb կայ la-m ‘I weep’ and its continuation (with a modified syntactic function) into modern Armenian.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(1)</th>
<th>OA</th>
<th>Pres.Ind</th>
<th>EA</th>
<th>Fut.Subj</th>
<th>WA Pres.Subj</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>√-1SG</td>
<td>կայ</td>
<td>la-m</td>
<td>կայ</td>
<td>la-m</td>
<td>կայ la-m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>√-2SG</td>
<td>կա</td>
<td>la-s</td>
<td>կա</td>
<td>la-s</td>
<td>կա la-s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>√-1PL</td>
<td>կա-nk`</td>
<td>la-nk`</td>
<td>կա-nk`</td>
<td>la-nk`</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>√-2PL</td>
<td>կա-yk`</td>
<td>la-k`</td>
<td>կա-nk`</td>
<td>la-k`</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>√-3PL</td>
<td>կա</td>
<td>la-n</td>
<td>կա</td>
<td>la-n</td>
<td>կա la-n</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The final -y in WA լայ is purely orthographic; the form is pronounced [‘la], and the simplest morphological analysis arguably contradicts the traditional orthography. Observe that the loss of the 3SG */-i/ suffix has no consequences for the functional contrast of word-forms within the paradigm. This is perhaps one of the reasons losses of inflectional suffixes are typologically quite common. I argue that the simplest analysis of the data in (1) is to assume that the 3SG ending */-i/ (→ *[−j]) was lost (or replaced by /-Ø/) on its way to the modern language, just as 2PL /-yk/ was obviously replaced by /-k/.

Similarly, the paradigm of the suppletive aorist indicative stem OA կեր- (present indicative is supplied by ուտեմ ‘I eat’) is shown in (2). The traditional pronunciation may be assumed to indicate that the ending of the first person singular was, on its way to the modern language, morphologically lost; i.e., OA կերայ *[kεɾ-ɑ-Ɑ] ROOT.AOR-MEDPASS-1SG → CA */ker-a-Ø/ ‘id.’ → mod. Arm. /ker-a/ ROOT.AOR-1SG (MEDPASS = MEDIOPASSIVE). The spelling in WA continues the historical orthography and does not reflect the relevant historical changes in morphology and pronunciation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>v-MEDPASS-1SG</th>
<th>OA</th>
<th>AOR.IND.MEDPASS</th>
<th>EA</th>
<th>AOR.IND.</th>
<th>WA</th>
<th>AOR.IND</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>✓-MEDPASS-1SG</td>
<td>կեր-ա-y</td>
<td>կեր-ա</td>
<td>կերա-y[−'a]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>✓-MEDPASS-2SG</td>
<td>կեր-ա-r</td>
<td>կեր-ա-r</td>
<td>կեր-а-r</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>✓-MEDPASS-3SG</td>
<td>կեր-ա-w</td>
<td>կեր-ա-w</td>
<td>կեր-а-w</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>✓-MEDPASS-1PL</td>
<td>կեր-ա-k’</td>
<td>կեր-ա-k’</td>
<td>կեր-ա-k’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>✓-MEDPASS-2PL</td>
<td>կեր-ա-yk’</td>
<td>կեր-ա-yk’</td>
<td>կեր-ա-yk’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>✓-MEDPASS-3PL</td>
<td>կեր-ա-n</td>
<td>կեր-а-n</td>
<td>կեր-ա-n</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

66 The change of CA 1Pl. -d/-m(-)k/ (= *[−m{k}] > *[−m{k}]) to modern Armenian -h/-nk/-ŋk is apparently regular.
The same analysis may be assumed in the case of the genitive (dative, ablative, and locative) singular ending -ե/-ե/ *[ե-] on polysyllabic nominals such as OA Տիգրան-ա-ե *[tigranaj] or OA բերան-ո-ե *[beranaj] ‘mouth-THEMV-GEN.SG.’, traditionally pronounced [tigrana] and [berana], respectively. The GEN.SG */-ե/ was on the way to the modern language subject to prosodic well-formedness when its surface reflex was to be parsed into a coda after a vowel. Instances of the GEN.SG */-ե/ had been evidently subject to prosodic well-formedness already in pre-OA. In OA, the GEN.SG desinence of the i-stem inflection is -ե -ե, not the expected */-ե* */-ե/or, which synchronically represents */-ե(ը)/ (i.e. -THEM.VOWEL-GEN.SG). The palatal glide was lost in this desinence already in Pre-OA due to an unrelated phonological process (the OBLIGATORY CONTOUR PRINCIPLE; cf. also INST.SG. -ե-ow[-u] < */-u(ը)] < PA */-u-ե/i/ < PIE */-դi/ in which the surface realization of the morpheme merged with the realization of the homorganic thematic vowel into the attested OA -ե -ե[-ե].

5.4. Polysyllabic nominals with the semantically expendable nominalizer */-ե/

The argument that the final -ե -ե on polysyllabic nouns is to be interpreted as a synchronically recognizable suffix is provided by the phonological development of original final syllables in the relatively recent pre-history of OA. The synchronic final stress is historically a result of the original penultimate stress prior to the loss of the original final rimes, e.g., ԵԲԵՐ [je.'bεɾ] ‘carried’ < */է.'եɾ.եɾ] < */է-Եbeth-e-t (Ved. ábharat, Gk. ἐδῆθ).67

67 As far as the relative chronology of the apocope of final rhymes is concerned, there is enough evidence to assume that the inherited final syllables were still present in the language during the time of the earliest Iranian loanwords, as has been convincingly argued by Olsen (2005) and reflected in the earlier opinion of a number of scholars (e.g. Meillet 1911: 149, 1936: 23; Jensen 1959: 19; Olsen 1999: 859; Matzinger 2005: 27ff.).
Early loanwords from Syriac into pre-OA also exhibit loss of final syllables; e.g., Syriac *lēqā* ‘rudder’ ultimately becomes a monosyllabic OA ɠbl̪ lek ‘id.’, see (3). However, the original final Syriac syllable is preserved if a lexeme was extended with the adjectival suffix */-i/- before the loss of final syllables; e.g., Syriac *kāhānā* ‘priest’ ultimately becomes OA ɠwšambil kahana-y ‘id.’ (not **wšwul **kahan) via */kʰahana+i-/i/, see (4). The lists in (3) and (4) are taken from Biblical evidence provided by Olsen (1999: 931ff.).

(3)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Syriac</th>
<th>OA</th>
<th>Gloss</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>gezzaθā</td>
<td>ɿqwpてしまいます</td>
<td>wool</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gubbā</td>
<td>ɿmp Gowb</td>
<td>hole; cistern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dārā</td>
<td>ɿmp dar</td>
<td>age; generation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zaugā (from Gk. ζεῦγος)</td>
<td>ɿŋqg 쁃yg-ko</td>
<td>pair; couple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>targmānā</td>
<td>ġwpqšwum targman</td>
<td>interpreter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xargəlā</td>
<td>ŵwpwqml xaragowl</td>
<td>type of locust</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šaumā</td>
<td>ɿnf com</td>
<td>fast(ing)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šorārā</td>
<td>ġwp crar</td>
<td>bundle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qaqqəwā (cf. Gk. κακβη)</td>
<td>ɿwpw dakaw</td>
<td>partridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qəlafā</td>
<td>ɿbhb kelew</td>
<td>cortex, skin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xawlā</td>
<td>ŵhp deported</td>
<td>halb-ko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lēqā</td>
<td>ɿbl̪ lek</td>
<td>oar; rudder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mezzē</td>
<td>ɿwp maz</td>
<td>hair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maggolə</td>
<td>ɿwpwŋ magal</td>
<td>parchment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meskā</td>
<td>ɿwpw mašk</td>
<td>skin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maxsā</td>
<td>ɿwpw mak's</td>
<td>custom; tax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matrəqā</td>
<td>ɿwpw mtrak</td>
<td>whip</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nasīfā</td>
<td>ɿphs nsih</td>
<td>fine flour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šabbəθā</td>
<td>ɿwpwθ šabat</td>
<td>week; Sabbath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syriac</td>
<td>OA</td>
<td>Gloss</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zòpā</td>
<td>Dropdown zopa-y</td>
<td>hyssop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lùmā</td>
<td>Dropdown lowma-y</td>
<td>mite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>šiššēlā</td>
<td>Dropdown cncła-y</td>
<td>cymbal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kaskōrā</td>
<td>Dropdown kaskara-y-ke</td>
<td>grill (for cooking)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mannā</td>
<td>Dropdown manana-y</td>
<td>manna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sātānā</td>
<td>Dropdown Satana-y</td>
<td>Satan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sṛiqa</td>
<td>Dropdown srika-y</td>
<td>murderer; assassin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>talyā</td>
<td>Dropdown tla-y</td>
<td>child; boy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>filōsōfā (&lt; Gk. φιλόσοφος)</td>
<td>Dropdown philisopa-y</td>
<td>philosopher; scientist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kāhānā</td>
<td>Dropdown kahana-y</td>
<td>priest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quwyā (&lt; Gk. κυβέρος)</td>
<td>Dropdown kōwa-y</td>
<td>cube; divination die</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The appended nominalized adjective suffix -y apparently refers to either the characteristic property of a person (profession, ethnicity, social status) or the inherent characteristics of things or materials; cf. uṣkīwš srika-y (< Syr. sṛiqa ‘murderer’ + */-i-/), which also means ‘ruffian, rascal, hooligan’ literally ‘[a] murderous, criminal [person]’; ṣwīl ṣawīl path

Friday

peg, plug
talent, mina
cherub
priest
he-goat

The appended nominalized adjective suffix -y apparently refers to either the characteristic property of a person (profession, ethnicity, social status) or the inherent characteristics of things or materials; cf. uṣkīwš srika-y (< Syr. sṛiqa ‘murderer’ + */-i-/), which also means ‘ruffian, rascal, hooligan’ literally ‘[a] murderous, criminal [person]’; ṣwīl ṣawīl path
up, maturing; (subst.) a mature person; Մանանայում Satana-y ( < Syr. sātānā + */-i-/ ) “[the/a] devilish, adversative [being]; Satan”. 68

5.5. Surface alternations resulting from positional faithfulness

When the morpheme consists of only one segment, as is the case with various homophonous */-i/’s, its overt non-realization may be functionally reanalyzed as a zero morpheme /-Ø/; e.g. /kɑ/i/ ‘remains’ ROOT-PRES.IND.3SG → *[ˈkaj] > [ˈkɑ] → /kɑ-Ø/. If, however, a morpheme’s overt (non-)realization is a function of phonological context, cf. /ɑrkʰə-i/ → (OA *[ɑrkʰəj] > ) CA [ɑrkʰə] ~ /ɑrkʰə-i-e/ ROOT-NOMINAL.Adj-ABL.SG → [ɑrkʰəj.e], the process may be conceptualized as a phonologically-driven allomorphy involving a conditioned zero allomorph, i.e. NOMINAL.Ord */-i/ → {-Ø} ~ {-j}. The zero allomorph is selected should the morpheme end up in a syllable coda; the ‘overt’ allomorph surfaces in onset positions; cf. CA [ɑrkʰə-Ø] ‘king’ vs. CA [ɑrkʰə-ˌj-e] ‘from [a/the] king’. 69

5.6. OT analysis

In optimality-theoretic terms, a grammar which is sensitive to functional load and semantic recoverability of morphemes may be modelled by the promotion or demotion of constraints which enforce the realization of certain morphological elements (REALIZE MORPH)

68 Typological parallels may be found in Slavic languages, cf. Czech služebná, which is formally an adjective, e.g. služebná zbraň ‘service gun’, but which is also lexically a nominalized adjective, i.e. ‘[a woman] serving; service maid’. Abundant examples may be found in Romance or Germanic languages; cf. NE Jewish (referring to a person) and OA Ըրիան Hr(-)jea-y ‘Jew’, from Syriac Ըրիա ‘Jew, Hebrew’ + */-i-/ NOMINAL.Adj (later actually reanalyzed as /hur-ea-y/), i.e. properly “[a] Jewish [person]”. ‘their’-NOMINAL.Adj “Characteristic Property of q”.

69 The original realizations of the traditional [ɑrkʰəj] and [ɑrkʰəj], i.e. Nom.Pl and Acc.Pl, respectively, was [ɑrkʰəj] and [ɑrkʰəj], as is still observed in the liturgical usage. The forms reflected earlier */arkʰəj-i-k/ ROOT-Adjective-TInf-Nom.Pl with penultimate accent and reduction of the final syllable nucleus, i.e. */arkʰəj/ (cf. այժմ ayžm ”[at] this-hour”, cf. Sp. ahora ‘id.’).
above or below constraints which enforce phonological markedness (e.g. ONSET and NOCODA).

The realization of phonological material which is part of a lexical root or of the ABSTRACTNOUN */-i/ (in incidental monosyllables) is modeled in Tableau 5.1 and Tableau 5.2, respectively. The constraint MAX-ROOT defined in (5) below enforces realization of all material on lexical roots.

(5)  MAX-ROOT

“Do not delete any root segment” (de Lacy 2002; Yu 2007: 79)

Tableau 5.1: Preservation of stem-final /i/ in Զարը Hay’Armenian’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/həi-ԾNom,Acc,Sg/ 70</th>
<th>MAX-ROOT</th>
<th>ONSET &amp; NOCODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>əř</td>
<td>.haj.</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>.ha.</td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tableau 5.2: Realization of ABSTRACTNOUN */-i/ in գոյ go-y‘existence’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/ɡə-iAbstract/</th>
<th>MAX-ROOT</th>
<th>REALIZE /-i/Abstract</th>
<th>ONSET &amp; NOCODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>əř</td>
<td>.ɡə-j.</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>.ɡə-ԾAbstract</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c</td>
<td>.ɡ-i.</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When the morpheme consists of only one segment, the ranking PHONOCOLAL MARKEDNESS » REALIZE MORPHEME virtually creates a specific type of allomorphy in which one of the allomorphs may be described as phonologically null. Thus, at some level of abstraction, we may morphologically describe the behavior of the NOMINAL,ADJ suffix */i/ as a

70 The underlying forms of all nominal elements (roots and suffixes) also contain specific thematic vowels which are apparently not realized on the surface unless stressed; e.g. /həi-ԾNom,Acc,Sg/ → [ʰhaj]: /həi-ɾ-tsʰGen,Data,Plv/ → [ʰhaj]: /ʃtsʰ]. The derivation of all the forms analyzed here is in this respect simplified, but this approximation does not affect the spirit of the proposed argument.
phonologically conditioned zero allomorphy, i.e. NOMINAL.ADJ */-/i/ → {i} ~ {-Ø}. Since the suffix */-/i/ is phonologically surpressed only when potentially parsed into the coda, the constraint which penalizes the realization of the suffix in this case may be identified as NoCoda; see Tableau 5.3.

(6) **ONSET**

“All syllables have to have onsets.”

**NoCoda**

“All syllables must not have a coda.”

**REALIZE MORPH**

“For every morpheme in the input, some phonological element should be present in the output.” (van Oostendorp 2005)

Tableau 5.3: Non-realizaton of NOMINAL.ADJ */-/i/ in codas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/arkh-a-i-Ø_NOM,ACC,SG/</th>
<th>MAX-ROOT</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>NOCODA</th>
<th>REALIZE */-/i_ADJ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ar.kh-a-Ø_Adj-Ø_NA,SG</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ar.kh-a-j-Ø_NA,SG</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ar.kh-a-i-Ø_NA,SG</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The semantically expendable suffix in /arkh-a-i-Ø_NOM,ACC,SG/ potentially parsed into a syllable coda—as arguably in OA *arpkʰa-y* [ar.’kʰaj]—is optimally nonrealized (or morphologically realized by its covert */-Ø/ allomorph), if its overt realization would render this (see candidate b) and any potential output (see candidate c) sub-optimal. The suffix is, however, still recognizably present underlingly. Since there are no phonological principles which would
suppress the realizations of onsets, the suffix surfaces overtly realized if optimally parsed into the onset position, see Tableau 5.3 below.

Tableau 5.4: Realization of NOMINAL. 

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/ark^b a-i-ut^b jun</th>
<th>MAX-ROOT</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>NOCODA</th>
<th>REALIZE /-i/ <em>ADJ</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ar.k^b a.Ø-u.t^b jun</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ar.k^b a-Ø-w.t^b jun</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ar.k^b a-j-u.t^b jun</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Just as in onsets, the proposed grammar does not penalize the realization of the suffix in syllabic nuclei either; e.g. _dpun. caraw ‘thirst; draught’ → _dpun_ h caraw-i ‘thirsty; dry’; _wη al_ ‘salt’ → _wη h al-i_ ‘salty’; _tsnami_ tšnami ‘enemy’ < etc., see Tableau 5.5.

Tableau 5.5: Realization of NOMINAL. ADJ */-i/- in nuclei

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/al-i- <em>Ø</em> <em>NOM,ACC,SG</em></th>
<th>MAX-ROOT</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>NOCODA</th>
<th>REALIZE /-i/ <em>ADJ</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. al-i.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. al.-<em>Ø</em> <em>ADJ</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Along the same lines, we may conceptualize the historical loss of certain suffixes (such as the inflectional suffixes mentioned earlier, namely PRES.IND.3SG, AOR.IND.MED-PASS.1SG or GEN.SG) as a complete demotion of the morphophonological constraints that enforce their realization. Since in such cases, all sub-optimal output is harmonically bound, i.e. the endings are not part of any synchronic alternations—cf. [ar^k^b a-Ø] ‘king’ ROOT. NOMINAL. ADJ. NACC. SG’ ~ [ar^k^b a-j-ut^b jun] ‘kingdom’ ROOT- NOMINAL. ADJ. ABSTRACT NOUN. NOM. ACC. SG—we may
consider these suffixes simply historically lost (or replaced by a synchronic invariant zero /-Ø/).

The loss of overt phonological material appears to be a direct result of the functional recoverability of the morphemes represented by this material.

5.7. Palatal glide realized in complex codas

The realization of the NOMINAL.Adj /-i/ in forms such as ւուրքեղ արքա-ը-կ[ար.՝ְ.kh ա.jk.]

‘kings (Nom.Pl.)’, with the palatal glide in a complex word-final coda, continues an earlier pattern with the canonical [ար.՝ְ.kh ա.jk.] ։ ʔ/ար.՝ְ.kh ա-ի-ի-կ/ ROOT-Adj.-ThV-Pl), with the glide in the onset, penultimate accent and reduced post-tonic thematic vowels (cf. ւուրք այ-ռ ‘this [one]

NOM.Acc.Sg’: ւուրքեղ այ-ո-ռ ‘id. Gen.Sg’, i.e. //ai-no-Ø{// //ai-no-rV//= ‘/այն: //ai․հո․ռ//= ‘/այն: ա․ռ://[այն]: [ա․ռ]}. The form [ար.՝ְ.kh ա.jk.], the yet more innovative realization of the suffix in the complex coda, may be understood as the output of the grammar of later medieval and/or modern Armenian without underlying thematic vowels. This provision easily explains both variants; cf. Tableau 5.6 below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/ար.՝ְ.kh-ի-կ/ “royal [ones]”</th>
<th>REALIZE /-k/ Pl</th>
<th>NOCODA</th>
<th>REALIZE /-i/ Adj</th>
<th>*COMPLEXCODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ար.՝ ա-j$-Ո</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ար.՝ ա$-Ո-Ո</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ար.՝ ա-Ո-k$</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. ար.՝ ա-j-k$</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5.8. Conclusion

I have argued that the observed phenomenon is a morphophonological process in which realization of specific morphological categories is conditioned by well-formedness of syllabic
structure, namely the preference for open final syllables. When a morpheme that violated this preference was functionally expendable—i.e., it was recoverable based on paradigmatic opposition (cf. լուս /կա-ի/ = /կա-Ø/ ‘stands’) or it was semantically redundant (cf. քահանա /կահանա /կահա-նա-ո/ ‘stands’) or it was semantic—all the phonological material of the morphological element was not overtly realized.

When, however, lexical contrast or semantic recoverability were to be compromised (cf. հայ hay ‘Armenian’, i.e. ROOT ≠ ʰ[ʰα]; լուս ka-y ‘standing, station’, i.e. ROOT-ABSTRACT.NOUN ≠ ʰ[ʰα], etc.), the overt realization of the morpheme dominated syllabic markedness. Incidentally, the suffixes that were recoverable did not appear on monosyllabic nouns—hence the illusion of a reference to lexical categories. The relevant nominal morphemes were either roots with the unproductive ABSTRACT.NOUN suffix inherited in monosyllabic forms or lexical roots inherited as monosyllables—hence the illusion of a reference to syllable-count.
6.1. Introduction

The Classical Armenian AORIST INDICATIVE inflection is characterized by the addition of the so-called AORIST AUGMENT \( b^- e^- \). The data in (1) below exemplifies the application of the aorist augment in the context of the entire aorist indicative paradigm by the inflection of the aorist stems \( pbp^- \) ber-’carried’, \( kwg^- \) ka-’stood’ and \( mm^- \) tow-’gave’.

\[
\begin{array}{cccccc}
1S & pbp & ber & kwg & kac & bnm. \\
2S & pbp & ber & kwg & kac & bnm \\
3S & bkp & e & blw & e & bnm. \\
1PL & pbwp & ber & kwg & kac & bnm. \\
2PL & pbwp & ber & kwg & kac & bnm. \\
3PL & pbph & ber & kwph & kac & bnm. \\
\end{array}
\]

\[ e-tow \]
The realization of the augment before the aorist stem is reported to be sensitive to syllable count throughout the phonological literature on Armenian; cf. Meillet (1913a: 94); Jensen (1959: 95f.); Godel (1975: 12, 16, 43); Schmitt (1981: 149); Thomson (1989: 49); Vaux (1998: 33, 123); Mondon (2012: 27); etc. The addition is traditionally analyzed in terms of a phonologically conditioned selection triggered by the monosyllabicity of the aorist base to which the augment attaches; cf. հքհ է-բեր[է.բեր] ‘(s)he carried’ (ʼԴ[բեր] ‘id.’), հում. է-տով[է.տու] ‘I gave’ (ʼԴ[տու]), etc.; by contrast, փղփ բեր-ի[բե.րի] ‘I carried’ (ʼԴ[բե.րի]), տուաղ տո-ակ[տա.վակ] ‘we gave’ (ʼԴ[տա.վակ]), etc.72

Vaux (1998: 33, 123) convincingly argues that the augment is not a mere phonological element appended to enhance a potentially monosyllabic form but a prefix that is present underlingly in the aorist indicative paradigm, where it is exclusively attested. He analyzes the pattern by reference to the number of syllables in the aorist base and a structural description that specifies the context for deletion of the prefix in forms of more than one syllable.

This chapter presents an Optimality-theoretic (Prince and Smolensky 2004) analysis of the relevant data in which the realization of the augment refers to prosodic categories and edges of morphological elements introduced into the derivation. The realization of the CA aorist indicative prefix բ- է- descriptively involves a phonologically conditioned zero allomorphy, i.e. 

\[ \text{AUG} \rightarrow [է- \sim \emptyset_{\text{AUG}}] \].  The distribution of the allomorphs falls out from the interaction of a morphophonological constraint REALIZE MORPH (that enforces realization of a specific morphological input) with constraints on prosodic well-formedness (specifically, FOOT

72 OA բ- է- < PIE *e-; cf. հքհ է-բեր ‘carried’ (= Ved. ā-bhar-a-t, Gk. ē-φερ-ε); հում է-տու ‘gave’ (= Ved. ā-dā-t = Gk. ἔ-δο-κ-ε).
BINARITY) and metrical principles that ultimately guide the position of word stress (specifically, ALL-HEADS-RIGHT in the sense of Hyde 2014), i.e. F̄TBin, ALL-HDS-R » REALIZE AUG.⁷³

The distribution of the allomorphs is analyzed in two diachronic stages; see Table 6.1:

(I) the pre-apocope stage at which the attested distribution/(non-)realization of the inherited aorist prefix was initiated; and (II) the historically attested stage of OA after the apocope of final syllables and the loss of certain inherited inflectional endings.⁷⁴

Table 6.1: Pre- and post-apocope (non-)realization of AUGMENT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PIE</th>
<th>STAGE (I) = PA</th>
<th>STAGE (I) = OA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>*é-dʰeh₁-t</td>
<td>*/ɛ-di-Ø/ → *[(ɛ.di)F₁]</td>
<td>/ɛ-d-ø/ → bŋ ed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*é-bʰer-e-t</td>
<td>*/ɛ-bɛr-ɛ-Ø/ → *[ɛ(bɛ.ɛ)F₁]</td>
<td>/ɛ-bɛr-Ø/ → bphb e-ber</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.2. Augmentation and word minimality

According to the traditional conceptualization of the distribution of the prefix (e.g. Meillet 1913: 94f.), this element is actually inserted or selected by the relevant aorist bases presumably in order to prevent the word-forms from surfacing as monosyllables. However, the language clearly tolerates surface monosyllabic words, since monosyllabic forms of every

---

⁷³ The surface non-realization of the augment is also subject to phonological coalescence; cf., OA b lå el′(s)he went out’ = */ɛ-ɛl-(); OA w uh ac′(s)he conducted’ = */ɛ-u-tṣ-Ø/ < */ɛ-odk-ɛ-Ø/ = */u.øɛ/ < */ɛ-h-øg-e-t; cf. Ved. ājat, Gk. ἕτερ < *āyter, etc.

⁷⁴ The third stage of the phenomenon, which occurred in post-CA, should also be briefly mentioned: monosyllables in initial  resembl and one sporadic initial ST- cluster form are hypercharacterized with an augment, cf. OA  u mb  ac′(s)he conducted’ > post-CA  ḥu mb  Ṓ-ṣac′id.’; OA ṛw₂prówspan′(s)he killed’, i.e. [ɔsˈpan] > post-CA ṛw₂prów e-span ‘id.’ Forms such as these clearly show that the augment remained present underlyingly even after the classical period. The analysis of this phenomenon would take us too far away from the present subject, but since the post-CA augment surfaces only in forms parsed as a single binary foot, the analyses proposed here (one aspect of which involves minimalization of the number of foot heads) would be compatible with the analysis of this post-CA augment hypercharacterization.
morphological category are abundant in the language; cf., e.g. \textit{bpwpd e-barj}’(s)he raised’ (3SG.AOR.IND) vs. \textit{pwpd barj}’lift!’ (2SG.AOR.IMPV). With notable exceptions, such as \textit{blbwL ek-eal}’having come’ and \textit{bnbwL ed-eal}’having put’, which are plausibly explained as simple reanalyses of the relevant stems,\footnote{Cf., the entire paradigm of the aorist indicative of \textit{qam} ga-\textit{m}’I come’ and \textit{qamb} d-\textit{n-e-m}’I put’: \textit{bhq} ed-i, \textit{bhq} ek-\textit{i}, \textit{bl} ek, \textit{blqw} ek-\textit{ak}; \textit{bhqw} ek-\textit{i}; \textit{bhqu} ek-in and \textit{bhp} ed-i, \textit{bhp} ~ \textit{bhp} cd-\textit{i/er}, bh ed, bhqw ed-\textit{ak}, bhqw ed-\textit{ik}; bhqu ed-in, in which all forms are preceded by the historical augment, i.e. */e-C-\textit{i} \rightarrow /eC-\textit{i}. In contrast, compare the aorist indicative paradigm of \textit{wan} ta-\textit{m}’I give’ in (1c), above, in which the 1Pl. lacks the augment; its participle is \textit{umcwtow-cal}’having given’.

With notable exceptions, such as \textit{ebab} \textit{e}-barj’(s)he raised’ (3SG.AOR.IND. AOR. IND) vs. \textit{bab} \textit{barj}’lift!’ (2SG.AOR. IMPV). With notable exceptions, such as \textit{blcw} \textit{ek-eal}’having come’ and \textit{bnbwL ed-eal}’having put’, which are plausibly explained as simple reanalyses of the relevant stems,\footnote{Cf., the entire paradigm of the aorist indicative of \textit{qam} ga-\textit{m}’I come’ and \textit{qamb} d-\textit{n-e-m}’I put’: \textit{bhq} ed-i, \textit{bhq} ek-\textit{i}, \textit{bl} ek, \textit{blqw} ek-\textit{ak}; \textit{bhqw} ek-\textit{i}; \textit{bhqu} ek-in and \textit{bhp} ed-i, \textit{bhp} ~ \textit{bhp} cd-\textit{i/er}, bh ed, bhqw ed-\textit{ak}, bhqw ed-\textit{ik}; bhqu ed-in, in which all forms are preceded by the historical augment, i.e. */e-C-\textit{i} \rightarrow /eC-\textit{i}. In contrast, compare the aorist indicative paradigm of \textit{wan} ta-\textit{m}’I give’ in (1c), above, in which the 1Pl. lacks the augment; its participle is \textit{umcwtow-cal}’having given’.

the augment surfaces only in a specific subset of a particular inflectional category—the aorist indicative—and nowhere else in the system. The augment is thus best characterized as an aorist indicative prefix which is not realized under certain conditions, as already recognized in Vaux (1998:123f.).

Moreover, in the classical period, i.e. the period of the oldest attested language, the augment never occurs before a vowel—not even in monosyllables, e.g. \textit{bl} \textit{el}’(s)he went out’, \textit{bbab} \textit{arb}’hand’; that \textit{one} over there’ (NOM.ACC.SG) is still transparently analyzable as /\textit{no-}/, cf. \textit{bbab} \textit{nol-a} ← /\textit{no-GEN.SG-ai/} ‘id.’, etc.; cf. Connolly (1972: 18), Hammalian (1984).
The absence of the augment may also be conditioned by the fact that certain
morphological material is prosodically parsed into the PROSODIC WORD category together with the verb. This is implicitly suggested by de Lamberterie (2005-2007); cf. e.g. բարձ ի վեր զաչս իւր Յիսու եւ ետես զի ... ‘Jesus lifted up his eyes and saw that...’”, in which բարձ ‘he lifted’ surfaces as a monosyllabic base without the augment and contrasts with ետես ‘saw’. According to de Lamberterie, բարձ ի վեր ‘raised up, lifted on top’ represents a locution (ibid. 45) within which the monosyllabic past form բարձ, which in isolation regularly surfaces as եբարձ, is not considered as a target for the purposes of augment assignment. This state of affairs may be formalized as եբարձ [(ε.ˈbɑɾdz)F1]Pw vs. բարձ ի վեր [(bɑɾˈdziˈveɾ)PW], as we shall see below.

6.3. Functional redundancy of augmentation

All OA verb forms are built on one of the two types of stem which are fundamentally aspectual in value: the PRESENT (= IMPERFECTIVE) or the AORIST (= PERFECTIVE). The shape of the stem can be further referred to as uncharacterized if it is only composed of the root (called ROOT-PRESENT or ROOT-AORIST, respectively) or characterized if it consists of a root extended by a characteristic stem formant such as the aorist suffix -ղ/-tṣ/. The Armenian AORIST AUGMENT b-ե-/-e-/ represents a further characterization of the aorist base.

This morpheme is an inheritance from a pre-Indo-European stage of the language in which augmentation apparently fulfilled a disambiguation function. It most likely originally served as a temporal particle which denoted ‘then; at that time’ and specified past tense in
association with an accompanying INJUNCTIVE (‘time-less’) verb forms (cf. Fortson 2010: 101; Beekes 2011: 252, etc.). In the PIE languages that preserve the augment, it is universally reinterpreted as a past tense prefix.76

However, in the prehistory of Armenian, the prefix gradually loses its functional necessity. By the time of the earliest attested language, the relevant distinction is fully signaled by the formal contrast of PRESENT/IMPERFECTIVE and AORIST/PERFECTIVE STEM forms as well as by the contrasting sets of endings. In the forms in which it surfaces, the augment marks a tertiary contrast, which makes it a redundant relic of the original formal system, functionally speaking. For example, the contrast between ՐԵԵՐ և (i)-ne-m IMPERFECT-1SG ‘I (am) put(ing)’ and ԵՐԵԸ e-d-i AUG-PERFECT-1SG ‘I (did) put’ reflects an earlier distinction between the innovative *n-present */dʰ-e-n-e-mi/ and the inherited *dʰ-e- (< PIE *dʰeh₁-) supplied with a different set of endings; cf. Klingenschmitt (1982: 163).77

We may model this functional redundancy of the prefix as a demotion in the ranking of the morphological constraint which penalizes the absence of the prefix in the output form, in this analysis conceptualized as a morphological faithfulness constraint REALIZE AUG with respect to the other morphophonological and prosodic principles operative in the grammar, specifically

76 Certain dialects of Indo-European (Indo-Iranian, Greek, Phrygian, and Armenian) utilized this, originally adverbial, particle *(h₁)e ‘*then’ to disambiguate the following polysemous INJUNCTIVE as PAST TENSE. An earlier opposition such as *dʰeh₁-t-i ‘*put-3SG-NOM’ (NON-PAST) vs. *dʰeh₁-t ‘*put-3SG’ had been disambiguated by the grammaticalization of this adverb. The addition created the attested opposition *dʰeh₁-t-i ‘*put-3SG-NON-PAST’ (> PIE *dʰ-dʰeh₁-t-i > Ved. dá-dhā-t-i Gk. τ(θ)į-ό-ι) vs. *dʰ-dʰeh₁-t ‘*then+put-3SG’ (> PIE *dʰ-dʰeh₁-t ‘*PAST-put-3SG’ > Ved. á-dhāt, Gk. ἐ-θηκε, OA bŋ cd). 77 Godel (1975: 112) characterizes the PIE augmentation as “optional” (cf. Gk. ἐ-φέρ-ον ~ φέρ-ον, Ved. ábharam ~ bhāram ‘I bore’), which “may account for the fact that the augment is, in ClArm., not prefixed to the polysyllabic aorist forms”. However, the augment is clearly not optional in the Armenian forms in which it surfaces.
FtBIN, the constraint that enforces binary footing. In the prehistory of Armenian, the aorist prefix ceased to be realized in forms larger than a binary foot due to prosodic well-formedness conditions such as the requirement on the minimal distance of heads of feet aligned with the final, or right, edge of prosodic words, instantiated by ALL-HEADS-RIGHT, defined in (3) further below. I assume that the phenomenon responsible for the surface distribution of the aorist augment goes back to a process productive at a stage with a penultimate stress system before the loss of the final rhymes in the history of the language. This provision gives the observed pattern the historical depth which is obscured in the traditional analysis by the assumption that the pattern necessarily postdates apocope of final rhymes. 78

The deletion of the augment was not optional but a result of functional redundancy, i.e., in the relevant forms, the aorist category is in the language signaled by both the conservative aorist prefix and the innovative set of past tense endings on a functionally distinct aorist stem. The augment was apparently preserved only in forms which would either otherwise end up as degenerate FEET, cf. PIE *[(é.d₇hēd)₇FI₁] > *(’(ē.di)₇FI₁] (not *(’(di)₇FI₁] > OA b₇m ed’(s)he gave’ (= Ved. á-dhā-t) or in forms in which the prefix did not create another head syllable; cf. pre-Arm. *[(é₂b₇h₇r₇]₇PW] > OA b₇p₇p e-ber (= Ved. á-bhar-a-t), on the one hand, but *[(é₂b₇h₇r₇]₇j₇k₇]₇PW] > OA b₇p₇p₇₇p₇ ber-ēk₇; on the other.

78 As far as the relative chronology of final rhymes is concerned, there is enough evidence to assume that inherited final syllables were still present in the language during the time of the earliest Iranian loanwords, as has been convincingly argued by Olsen (2005) and reflected in the earlier opinion of a number of scholars (e.g. Meillet 1911: 149, 1936: 23; Jensen 1959: 19; Olsen 1999: 859; Matzinger 2005: 27ff.).
This last provision indicates that the historical penultimate accent of Armenian was a result of the requirement that final syllables be stress-less, which was enforced by a phonological markedness constraint NONFINALITY defined in (6) further below. The attested word-final stress system (without the historical final rhymes) is a result of the demotion of NONFINALITY below the active constraints in the grammar. The earliest attested distribution of the aorist prefix then falls out of the accordingly modified grammar.

6.4. OT analysis

6.4.1. Stage I: before apocope

I argue that the morphophonological constraint which enforces the realization of the augment (REALIZE AUG) has been gradually demoted in the prehistory and history of Armenian and is dominated by constraints enforcing overall prosodic well-formedness and metrification, namely FtBIN and ALL-HEADS-RIGHT, defined in (2) below.

Generally speaking, degenerate feet on the surface are in Armenian the result of the ranking of the faithfulness constraint DEP (penalizing epenthetic material) over FtBIN (penalizing degenerate, i.e non-binary feet). Forms of the aorist indicative, however, contain the phonological material of the prefix underlingly, and so the presence of the prefix is not penalized by the higher ranking DEP. The prefix thus arguably surfaces in forms that would in its absence result in degenerate feet; e.g. (PIE */e-dʰɛ-t/ > ) PA */ɛ-di/ → *[('ɛ.di)Ft]pw (not *[di)Ft]pw ) > OA եդ ’(s)he put’; see Tableau 6.1.

(2) REALIZE MORPH
“Specified morphological material present in the input must be realized in the output.”
MAX-BASE
“Do not delete any segment in the morphological base.”

FtBin
“Feet must be binary (here, under syllabic analysis).”

DEP
“No epenthetic vowels”.

Tableau 6.1: PIE */e-dʰh₁-t/ > PA */e-ɖi/ > OA bʰe d ‘she put’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PA */e-ɖi-Ø₃SG/</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>FtBin</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ə? a. (ɛ.ɖi)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (ɖi)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. (ə.ɖi)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Candidate (b) in Tableau 6.1 violates a higher ranking constraint militating against degenerate feet. The optimal output is candidate (a), which forms a binary foot from the input material, i.e. PA */([ɛ.ɖi]₃t]/. This candidate reflects the attested monosyllabic bʰe d (= Ved. á-dhā-t, Gk. ē-θη-κ-ε), after the loss of final syllable rhymes in PA. The constraint enforcing the realization of the augment was, however, active if the higher ranking constraints were satisfied, as shown in Tableau 6.2 below; cf. PIE */e-bʰer-e-t/ > PA */e-ʰɛr-ɛ/ → *[ɛ (bɛ ) rɛ ] > bphp e-bɛr ‘(s)he carried’. For the representation of so-called ‘overlapping feet’, see CHAPTER 4.

Tableau 6.2
PIE */e-bʰer-e-t/ > PA */e-ʰɛr-ɛ/ > OA bphp e-bɛr ‘she carried’ (cf. TETU)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PA */e-ʰɛr-ɛ-Ø₃SG/</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>FtBin</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ə? a. (bɛ .rɛ)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. *(ɛ (bɛ ) rɛ )</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The non-realization of the augment on polysyllables such as ṣḥḥ ḫ ḫ ḫ ‘ye carried’ (← */ε-ber-ε-jekʰ/) or ṭḥqṭḥ ṭḥ ‘became king; reigned’ (← */ε-tʰağawor-ε-atsʰ/) may be understood as the result of ranking ALL-HEADS-RIGHT over REALIZE AUG, the former being a distance-sensitive alignment constraint which forces the SYLLABLE HEADS within a PROSODIC WORD toward its RIGHT EDGE, see Tableaux 6.3 and 6.4, below.

(3) \[ \text{ALL-HEADS-RIGHT} = \text{ALL-HDS-R} = \*<\text{Pw}, \sigma_{\text{Hd}}, \sigma>/[...\sigma_{\text{Hd}}...\sigma...]\text{Pw} \]

“Assess a violation mark for every \(<\text{Pw}, \sigma_{\text{Hd}}, \sigma>\) such that \(\sigma_{\text{Hd}}\) precedes \(\sigma\) within \(\text{Pw}\)” (Hyde 2014: 305).

Tableau 6.3: PIE */e-bʰer-e-tes/> PA */ε-h₁eʔ-ε-jekʰ/> ṣḥḥ ḫ ḫ ḫ ‘ye carried’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PA */e-bʰer-e-jekʰ/&gt;</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>FtBin</th>
<th>ALL-HDS-R</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (ε₁ b ḫ ḫ ḫ)</td>
<td><img src="#" alt="Diagram" /></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>!</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (b ḫ ḫ ḫ)</td>
<td><img src="#" alt="Diagram" /></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. (ε₁ b ḫ ḫ ḫ)</td>
<td><img src="#" alt="Diagram" /></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>!</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. (ε₁ b ḫ ḫ ḫ)</td>
<td><img src="#" alt="Diagram" /></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>!</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

FOOT HEADS are indicated by both an underline and by a vertical line | . The tails, or the dependent syllables of the heads, are indicated by a slanted line / . If all the FOOT HEADS are aligned toward the right edge of a PROSODIC WORD, the aorist prefix must be parsed into the tail

---

79 In the Relation Specific Alignment, see 4.5., alignment constraints have two components: a set of categories and their prohibited misalignment configuration: RIGHT-EDGE alignment is thus defined as \(*<\text{ACat1}, \text{ACat2}, \text{SCat}>/[...\text{ACat2}... \text{SCat}...]\text{ACat1}\) i.e. “Assess a violation mark for every \(<\text{ACat1}, \text{ACat2}, \text{SCat}>\) such that \(\text{ACat2}\) precedes \(\text{SCat}\) within \(\text{ACat1}\)”.
of the left-most FOOT, cf. candidate (a). Under binary footing, the configuration that includes the material of the aorist prefix increases the number of syllables, which consequently creates HEAD SYLLABLES further away from the left edge of a PW. The inclusion of AUG is thus indirectly penalized by ALL-HEADS-RIGHT. The non-realization of the augment is a result of the fact that without this prefix, the distance each FOOT HEAD is removed from the end of words is kept to a minimum; cf. the winning candidates (b) in Tableau 6.3 or (a) in Tableau 6.4 below.

Tableau 6.4: PA /ε-tʰagə(-)uɔr-ɛa(tsʰ)-ɛ/ > թւգավունբւղ t’agawor-eac’e

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PA /ε-tʰagəuɔr-ɛa(tsʰ)-ɛ-Ø3SG/</th>
<th>ALL-HDS-R</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (tʰaɡ) wɔ (ɡa.ta tsʰ ɛ)</td>
<td>* ***</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (ɛ.tʰa)(ɡa.wɔ)(ɡa.ta tsʰ ɛ)</td>
<td>** **<em>!</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. (ɛ (tʰa) ga) wɔ (ɡa.ta tsʰ ɛ)</td>
<td>* <em><strong>!</strong></em>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. (ɛ (tʰa) ga wɔ) (ɡa.ta tsʰ ɛ)</td>
<td>* <em><strong>!</strong></em> ****</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The attested CA final stress system continues an earlier penultimate stress system after the loss of final (post-tonic) rhymes (cf. Meillet 1936: 20); e.g. PA *[ɛ.bɛ.ɾɛ] > bplp ɛ-ber [ɛ.bɛr]. The penultimate stress system at this stage may be explained by the domination of NONFINALITY (the metrical principle that enforces exclusion of final syllables from the position of stress) over the relevant alignment constraints that require stress to be aligned with the right-most HEAD SYLLABLE in a PW; cf. RIGHTMOST defined in (6). In other words, the stressed syllable is the right-most stressable one, i.e. penultimate; see Tableau 6.5 below.
(6) **NONFinality**

“The final σ in every PW must not have a GRIDMARK.” (Hyde 2014:301)

**RIGHTMOST**

“Assign a GRIDMARK to the rightmost HEAD SYLLABLE in a PROSODIC WORD.”

Table 6.5: PIE */e-bʰer-e-t/> PA */eɔ̂-bɛɛr-e/> bʰpʰ e-ber ‘(s)he carried’ (cf. TETU)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PA */e-βɛɛr-ε/</th>
<th>NONFIN</th>
<th>RIGHTMOST</th>
<th>FtBIN</th>
<th>ALL-HD-R</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (bɛ.ɛɛ)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (ɛ (bɛ) ɛɛ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. (bɛ.ɛɛ)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. (bɛ) (ɛɛ)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. (ɛ (bɛ) ɛɛ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.4.2. **Stage II: post-apocope or the attested OA**

With the loss of the final (unstressable) rhymes, the original penultimate stress becomes synchronically final, i.e. *[ɛ.'bɛ.ɛɛ] > bʰpʰ e-ber[ɛ.'bɛr]. This specific metrical development may be diachronically conceptualized as the demotion of NONFinality below RIGHTMOST, while the

---

80 Cf., e.g. Kager (2012), which concerns the typology of so-called *metrical window* languages, i.e. languages in which the most prominent syllable is restricted to maximally three syllables from the edge of a domain, typically a PW. The typological systems not sensitive to syllable weight or which do not interact with lexical stress are derivable by the interaction of three constraints, the ranking of which is here compressed into RIGHTMOST, for simplicity of exposition.
ranking of other relevant constraints remains the same, i.e. NONFIN » RIGHTMOST (in PA) > RIGHTMOST » NONFIN (in OA). The loss of final rhymes entails not only the demotion of the constraint NONFINALITY (since the new final syllables are evidently stressed), it also entails the reanalysis of the inflectional endings, most of which are simply lost, cf. PIE */-e-t/> PA */-ɛ/> OA */-Ø/. The distribution of the augment is, however, controlled by the same grammar as earlier and requires no further comment; see Tableaux 6.6 - 6.8 below.

Tableau 6.6: OA ṃ Quarterly ‘(s)he put’ (cf. TETU)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OA /ɛ-d-Ø/</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>RIGHTMOST</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
<th>ALL-HD-S-R</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (ţd)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (d)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. (ţd)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. (ţ)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tableau 6.7: OA ṃ Quarterly 's)he carried'

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OA /ɛ-ber-Ø/</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>RIGHTMOST</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (ɛ .b̥ɛr)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (b̥ɛr)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tableau 6.8: OA ṃ Quarterly ‘ye carried’

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OA /ɛ-ber-ɛkʰ/</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>RIGHTMOST</th>
<th>ALL-HD-S-R</th>
<th>REALIZE AUG</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (ɛ .b̥ɛr ɛkʰ)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (b̥ɛ .r̥ɛkʰ)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.5. Conclusion

The distribution of the aorist indicative prefix \( b-^{(*)}/ε- / \) has been argued to fall out from the interaction of prosodic domination principles (cf. Selkirk 2004) and metrical patterns (Hyde 2014), replacing the principles of *General Alignment* (Prince and Smolensky 2004). The distribution of the augment has been analyzed by reference to phonological principles which can only refer to prosodic categories and morphophonological edges.

The non-realization of the augment has been analyzed in two historical stages, one with, the other without final prehistoric syllables. It has been shown that the distribution of the augment falls out from the same morphophonological principles operative at these two successive diachronic stages: \( \text{DEP, FtBin, All-Heads-Right » Realize Aug} \) and the relevant ranking of \( \text{NONFinality} \) in the diachrony of the language: in PA, \( \text{NONFinality » Rightmost} \); in CA, \( \text{Rightmost » NonFinality} \).
CHAPTER 7

AORIST SUBJUNCTIVE DISSIMILATION OF AFFRICATES

7.1. Introduction

The Armenian subjunctive is a prospective mood, often simply functioning as a future tense. It is formally characterized by the suffix -ից/-itsʰ/ added to the present or the aorist stem. This is exemplified by subjunctive forms in (1) built on aorist stems characterized by the suffix -ց/-tsʰ/; cf. Jensen (1959: 98f.); Godel (1975: 15f.); Schmitt (1981: 150f.).

(1) a. լացից [lə.ˈtsʰitsʰ] ← /lə-tsʰ-itsʰ-Ø/ ‘I shall/may weep.’
    */lə-atsʰ-Øᵶ,R螅tsʰ-Ø₁SG/ ROOTʰ₁S-GMOD₁S-PASS-₁S

b. լուացայց [lu.ˈva.ˈtsʰajtsʰ] ‘I shall/may wash myself.’
    */lu-atsʰ-Øᵶ,R螅tsʰ-Ø₁SG/ ROOTʰ₁S-GMOD₁S-PASS-₁S

The underlying high vowel in the subjunctive suffix invariably surfaces in only two cases: i) in a word-final syllable under stress, as in լացից [lə.ˈtsʰitsʰ] ‘I shall weep’, cf. (1a); and ii) after a vowel as part of a diphthong, as in լուացայց [lu.ˈva.ˈtsʰajtsʰ] ‘I shall wash myself’, cf. (1b). In all other contexts, i.e. when parsed into a nucleus of an unstressed syllable, the high vowel was in the history of Armenian reduced in atonic position due to shifts of stress, e.g. /seir-
ε-atsʰ-itsʰ-ε-si/ ROOTlove- THEMV-AOR-SUBJ-MODACT-2SG → *[ Si.ɾɛȻ i(tsʰ̱i(tsʰ̱eš)si)₫DF₁] >
*[Si.ɾɛtsʰ)(tsʰ̱eš.eš)₫DF₁] > CA ʊpʰbgyu sir-es-c̄e-s’[i (rɛš)(tsʰ̱eš)tiDF₁] ‘thou shalt love’.

This reduction of high vowels resulted in the synchronic pattern which is shown in (2).

Monosyllabic aorist stems are represented by węg-/la-atsʰ/ ROOTweep-AOR- and polysyllabic stems by ʊpʰbgy-/seir-ε-atsʰ/ ROOTlove- THEMV-AOR-. The forms of the paradigm with non-zero desinences, such as 2SG forms węggyu lac-c-e-s in (2a) and ʊpʰbgyusires-c-e-s in (2b), surface with the high vowel of the subjunctive suffix reduced due to a phonologically predictable shift of stress to the desinence. The post-tonic reduction of the underlying high vowel in the subjunctive suffix triggers another process traditionally refered to as the aorist subjunctive dissimilation of affricates, which is, however, only seen when the aorist base is polysyllabic, cf. (2a) vs. (2b).

(2)  
a. węggyu lac-c-e ‘I shall weep’ → węggyu lac-c-e-s ‘thou shalt weep’ [latsʰ. tsʰ̱es]
b. ʊpʰbgyu sires-c-e ‘I shall love’ → ʊpʰbgyu sires-c-e-s ‘thou shalt love’ [si.ɾɛš.tsʰ̱es]

The distinction between the subjunctive forms such as węggyu lac-c-e-s, traditionally pronounced [latsʰ.tsʰ̱es] in (2a) and ʊpʰbgyu sires-c-e-s, traditionally pronounced [si.ɾɛš.tsʰ̱es] in (2b) is currently analyzed by reference to syllable-count, in the spirit of (3).

(3)  After the phonological reduction of the high vowel in the subjunctive suffix, the resulting surface sequence *[ -tsʰ.tsʰ- ] (←/tsʰ-itsʰ-/) undergoes dissimilation of affricates if the aorist stem is polysyllabic; the dissimilation does not occur if the stem is monosyllabic (cf., e.g. Meillet 1903: 21, 95).81

81 “Wenn der Aoriststamm auf -g- auslautet, ʷ anstatt g, außer in einsilbigen Stämmen” (Meillet 1903: 95); “Anstatt g vor einem zweiten g findet man immer ʷ in mehrsilbigen Stämmen; [...] -gg- bleibt in einsilbigen Stämmen” (1903: 21).
Furthermore, since in the synchronic system of OA, the \([s] \sim [ts^h]\) alternation presumably only occurs in the aorist subjunctive paradigm, the dissimilation has been traditionally characterized as morphologically conditioned (e.g., Meillet 1903: 21, 95; Godel 1975: 15; Vaux 1998: 123, etc.). The pattern in (2) has thus been described as a *morphologically conditioned dissimilation of affricates* in the aorist subjunctive.

In this chapter, I argue that the dissimilation of affricates observed in the OA aorist subjunctive formation was in the synchronic system of the language conditioned phonologically: the surface affricates predictably dissimilated if in contact. The original traditional orthography does not record a product of dissimilation because the forms were built to monosyllabic stems but rather because the surface affricates were separated by a typically unwritten reduced vocalic segment representing the underlying high vowel of the subjunctive suffix. In other words, forms such as *luggbu laččæs* are argued to have originally represented \(*[lɑ.ts^h.o.ˈts^h.ɛs]*\) (← \(/lɑ-ats^h-its^h-/\), not \([læts^h.ˈts^h.ɛs]\), which is the traditional, i.e. innovative, pronunciation of the written forms.

The goal of this chapter is, therefore, the analysis of the different behavior of monosyllabic stems vis-à-vis polysyllabic ones in the formation of the output representations of the full aorist subjunctive word-forms. I argue that principles of prosodic well-formedness, mainly the avoidance of degenerate feet (FrBn), were responsible for different degrees of high vowel reduction between the affricates (i.e. total/deleted vs. partial/reduced), which led to the presence or absence of the contact between the affricates and the subsequent presence or absence of phonologically predictable dissimilation. Underlying \(*/o^h-ts^h-its^h-/\) in forms built on polysyllabic stems resulted in surface \(*[-ts^h.ts^h-]*\) (and subsequently \([-s.ts^h-]*\), cf. *-ug* - *sc-*)
same input in forms with monosyllabic bases ultimately resulted in surface *[tsʰə.tsʰ-] (spelled -gg- -c’s-).

This analysis is corroborated by the absence of dissimilation in forms built on polysyllabic stems which ended in complex codas, e.g. ստեղցօ ստեղցիս ‘he shall give shape; create’ (e.g. Jakhjakian and Somalian 1837: 1270) or փղի փղիս ‘thou shalt read, proclaim’ (e.g. Jer. 19:2). It is argued that this state of affairs is due to avoidance of complex codas in the prehistory of the language. The optimal way of avoiding the offending structure was preservation of reduced reflexes of the underlying high vowels; i.e., OA *[ən.tʰεɾ(tsʰə.tʰis)] (spelled փղի փղիս) was preferred over the suboptimal *[ən(hεɾ(tsʰ)̊tsʰis)] (which would have resulted in *[պղի փղիս փղիս] with a complex coda in the stem.

### 7.2. Dissimilation of affricates and the Traditional Pronunciation

It is common knowledge that the language of CA texts is, at the very least, half a millennium removed from the way it is traditionally pronounced. What is handed down to us is the traditional pronunciation of a fully-blown “artificial literary language” (Weitenberg 1993: 5). Godel (1975: 24), for instance, dates the scribal tradition, the pronunciation of which forms the basis of the traditional one, to the 11th or 12th c. CE. Yet, the living language of the CA texts stems from the 5th c. CE.

The traditional generalization in (3) is based on the input [latsʰ'tsʰes]; however, this pronunciation arguably represents an artificial reproduction of the written forms several centuries removed from it. In other words, the traditional (syllable-counting) generalization is not directly based on the way the recorded forms were realized by the speakers of OA. It is not
far-fetched to argue that the traditional pronunciation cannot be taken for granted; many details of the original pronunciation are lost and simply need to be reconstructed.

In principle, written forms such as լացցես ‘thou shalt weep’ may equally well represent (a tri-syllabic) OA *[ltsʰ.ɪtsʰɛs], since the reduced vowels are systematically not represented between orthographic geminates. It is only the dissimilation observable in the polysyllabic aorist stems such as in the form օհբուգու սիրեսես [sɪ.ɾɛs.ˈtsʰɛs] ‘thou shalt love’ which is directly attested in the extant texts. The traditional realization of OA լացցես as medieval Armenian [latsʰ.ɪtsʰɛs] reflects a historically later phonetic realization datable to a period in which the dissimilation observable in forms such as օհբուգու սիրեսես was arguably no longer productive, just as it is not productive in the modern language. The traditional generalization which describes the presence or absence of deaffrication is essentially based on a phonetic interpretation of the written forms mediated by the traditional pronunciation, which is however arguably based on a different, innovative phonological system. Therefore, the traditional generalization in (3) essentially stands or falls on the questionable assumption that the traditional pronunciation of CA is a faithful reflection of the written OA forms in the relevant respect.

7.3. Across-the-board dissimilation of non-continuants in OA

In addition, the claim that the aorist subjunctive dissimilation of affricates is morphologically conditioned, since it only occurs in this morphological category (e.g. Meillet 1903: 21), needs to be revised in view of the fact that dissimilation targets all non-continuants in
reduplication; e.g. լուզք կս-կից [kəs.'kits] ‘twitching pain’ from an earlier */kic-kic-/ *[kits.'kits]; լուզք կոշ-կոշե-մ [kəʃ.kə.'tʃεm] ‘I strike’ from */koč-koč-e-mi/ *[kəʃ.kə.'tʃε.mi]; բարբառ ‘speech; dialect’ from */bař-bař-/, etc. The dissimilation seen in the aorist subjunctive formation is apparently a part of a general phonologically conditioned process of dissimilation of non-continuants operative in the grammar of OA.

7.4. Dissimilation of affricates and prosody

The ‘artificiality’ of the traditional pronunciation allows for a hypothesis that in the living language of the original OA texts of the Golden Age the actual alternation of subjunctive aorist forms was as proposed in (4) below.

(4)  
  a. լացցես *[lɑ.ţʰ.tsʰ’es]  
  b. սիրեսցես (*)[si.ɾes.’tsʰ’es]

This state of affairs is a relic of the way high vowels were treated in the two forms (i.e. phonological/prosodic environments) and the fact that dissimilation of non-continuants in general was historically a productive phonological process, which was arguably ‘blind’ to any morphological information but simply occurred if the relevant structural description was met, namely if the two obstruent segments were in contact, as in (5b).

(5)  
  a. լացցես trad. [latsʰ.ţ’s’es] < OA * [lɑ.tsʰ.ţ’s’es] < pre-OA * [lɑ.tsʰ.i.ţ’s’es]  
  b. սիրեսցես [si.ɾes.’tsʰ’es] < *[sej.ɾatsʰ.’tsʰ’es] < *[otštʰ.ţ’s’i.s] < *[otštʰ.i.tsʰ]

82 “Die Alternation ħ/n und ItemClickListener findet sich nur in Reduplikationsformen” (Meillet 1903: 21).
The traditional pronunciation [latsʰʼtsʰēs] of the written form լացցես represents further reduction of the originally tri-syllabic OA *[lə.tsʰə.tsʰēs], but since this reduction was a property of a relatively distinct phonological system, it would be quite misleading to argue that the artificial form [latsʰʼtsʰēs] needs a ‘synchronic’ explanation in terms of a phonological reanalysis with respect to the dissimilation in the morphologically parallel OA/CA [si.ɾesʼtsʰēs]. The aorist subjunctive was at this point no longer a phonologically relevant category. The scribes and scholars of the period from which the traditional pronunciation has been passed down did not acquire the language by cognitive construction of phonological systems. In terms of grammatical patterns, OA was for them essentially a foreign language, and they had to learn these patterns by rote memorization. In other words, the artificial pattern [latsʰʼtsʰēs] : [si.ɾesʼtsʰēs] is an anachronism created by the scribal tradition which read the passed down OA text through a prism of innovative phonology.

In the original OA phonological system, the dissimilation applied to the two (underlying) affricates because the system did not tolerate surface non-continuants in contact as in *[si.ɾetsʰʼtsʰēs], the precursor of CA ուհբուղբսիրեսես and obviously realized as [si.ɾesʼtsʰēs]. Forms such as լացցես are not exceptional in the sense that they are the result of phonological or morphophonological ‘blocking’ triggered by positional faithfulness or number of syllables in the stem, but simply the result of the fact that—when the pattern was a living category of a speaker’s native language—the surface affricates in this specific configuration were not in contact, i.e. (pre-)OA *[lə.tsʰə.tsʰēs(i)].
We know that unstressed high vowels were still faithfully realized as genuine high vowels in the Parthian period (ca. 250 BCE – ca. 230 CE), since high vowels in Iranian loanwords from this period are in OA reflected with reduced vowels; cf. Manichean Parthian *nyšʾn* (= *[niʃaːn]*) → pre-OA *[niʃaːn]* > OA *zerbai nšan* [nəʃaːn] ‘sign, symbol’. In contrast, loanwords from the later Sassanian period (ca. 230 CE – ca. 650 CE) represent high vowels ‘faithfully’, i.e. unreduced by the native phonology, cf. Pahlavi *puštíkpān* → OA *phuštíkpān* ‘body-guard’, etc. (cf. Ravnæs 1991: 61).

Similarly, final rhymes are plausibly still present well after the end of the Parthian period (Olsen 2005). This means that the prosodic system had a penultimate accent in which the synchronically stressed word-final syllables of OA correspond to the prehistoric penultimate syllables, e.g. *lwagbh* *lačces* (arguably) *[lɑ́tsʰə.ˈtsʰɛs]* continues *[(lɑ́tsʰə)Fɪˈtsʰɛs]HDT*. **

7.5. OT analysis

7.5.1. Stage I: before apocope

The analysis proposed here to obtain the distinction in the reduction of the high vowel in the subjunctive suffix, i.e. OA *lwagbh* *la-cʰ-e-s* *[lɑ́tsʰə.ˈtsʰɛ]s* ‘thou shalt weep’ vs. OA *phwbgh* *sɪɾ-es-cʰ-e-s* *[sɪɾɛs.ˈtsʰɛ]s* ‘thou shalt love’ reconstructed in (5) above, utilizes contraints defined in (6) below.

(6)  FtBin

“Feet are binary.”

ALIGN (AOR, R, FT, R) = ALIGN AOR

“Align RIGHT EDGE of every AORIST stem with the RIGHT EDGE of some FOOT.”
MAX
“The segments present in the input must have correspondents in the output.”

DEP
“Segments present in the output must have correspondents in the input.”

*COMPLEX CODA
“Codas must be simple (non-branching).”

The analysis in this section represents the proposed grammar at a historical stage at which the underlying high vowel in the subjunctive suffix is regularly reduced pre-tonically, either fully, as in polysyllabic forms, or partially, as in monosyllables, i.e. /-itsʰ/ → [(-ə)tsʰ - ‘].

I assume that the prosodic mechanism that assigns word stress on the penultimate syllable and the phonological process that restricts the distribution of unstressed high vowels (and diphthongs) are subsidiary to the analysis of affricate dissimilation itself. Thus, all the candidates in Tableau 7.1 have penultimate accent and reduced atonic vowels, i.e., they are restricted to possible candidate structures that satisfy the relevant requirements.

The dissimilation itself is directly predictable based whether the reduced unstressed vowels between the aorist stem and the affricate in the subjunctive suffix are retained as such or fully deleted. As can be seen from Tableau 7.1 below, the overall prosodic structure at this historical stage determined whether high vowels were fully deleted, as in polysyllabic forms such as *[si.ɾεtsʰ)(’tsʰε.si)], which becomes OA (u[pbugbu siɾes]əs) [si.ɾes.tsʰes] with dissimilation; cf. the winning candidate (e) and *[tsʰazatsʰ)(’tsʰi.si)], which becomes OA wwaqwaqwaq bu azazas-c-is ‘thou shalt dry up; cf. the winning candidate (h); or reduced, as in the ‘monosyllabic’
forms such as *[lɑ.tsʰə)(tsʰε.sə)], which becomes OA *ługgbu lacsəes*[lɑ.ʃə,tsʰə] and even later [lɑb.ʃə]; cf. the winning candidate (a). At the relevant pre-stage of OA, the constraint ALIGN (AOR-R, Ft-R), as defined in (6), required that the right edge of the aorist stem must be properly footed.

Tableau 7.1: Retention vs. deletion of reduced high vowels in aorist subjunctive in pre-OA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pre-OA */lɑ-tsʰ -itsʰ-ε-si/</th>
<th>FtBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN (AOR, R, Ft, R)</th>
<th>MAX VOWEL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (lɑtsʰ)(tsʰɛ,ə)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (lɑ.tsʰə)(tsʰɛ,sə)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. (lɑtsʰ (tsʰɛ) sə)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pre-OA */seir-ε-atsʰ -itsʰ-ε-si/</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>e. (si.řɛtsʰ)(tsʰɛ.sə)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f. (si.řɛ)(tsʰə (tsʰɛ) sə)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g. (si (řɛ)(tsʰə) (tsʰɛ,sə)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pre-OA */az-az-atsʰ -itsʰ-i-si/</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>h. (a (za) zatsʰ)(tsʰɛ,iə)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i. (a (za) za) (tsʰə (tsʰɛ,iə)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>j. (a.əza)(za.tsʰə)(tsʰɛ,iə)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Only stems with segmental material of a binary foot size or over, i.e. ‘polysyllabic’ stems, could achieve this alignment specification in the posited phonology. However, if the stem was monosyllabic, this alignment specification required the stem to be parsed into a dispreferred degenerate foot, as in the losing candidate (a). Since other structural configurations violated faithfulness constraints, see candidate (c), the optimal candidate was one with the high vowel simply reduced, see the winning candidate (b).
The dissimilation itself applied as a phonological consequence of the vowel deletion. It was not morphologically conditioned since it predictably applied only in the contexts where the affricates were in contact. Whether the dissimilation was productive as a phonological process at the stage of the earliest texts cannot be determined, since it cannot be excluded that it only operated in native lexical strata (i.e., loanwords might have been already unaffected by it). In any case, the two surface affricates in the aorist subjunctive paradigm were dissimilated because they were in contact, not because they were in aorist subjunctive formations.

7.5.2. Stage II: after apocope, or the attested OA

The loss of pre-OA final rhymes entails the reanalysis of the inflectional endings, most of which are simply lost, cf. PIE */-e-si/ > PA */-e-si/ > OA /-e-s/. The distribution of reduced high vowels between the aorist stem and the affricate in the subjunctive suffix is, however, controlled by the same grammar and requires no further comment, see Tableau 7.2, below.

Tableau 7.2: Retention vs. deletion of reduced high vowels in aorist subjunctive in OA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OA /lts h AOR-its h SUB-ε-s/</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN (AOR, R, FT, R)</th>
<th>MAX VOWEL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (lats h)(ts h έs)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (la.ts h ə)(ts h έs)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. (si.re)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f. (si rε)(ts h ə)(ts h έs)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g. (si.rets h)(ts h έs)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h. (si rεts h)(ts h έs)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OA /seir-ε-ats h AOR-its h SUB-ε-s/</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h. (rε)(ts h ə,ts h έs)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

☞
7.6. Reduced vowel preserved before consonant clusters

The dissimilation of affricates is also not recorded on a handful of forms which are arguably polysyllabic, such as ւռեղգիչ, ստեղցէ-չ-է ‘he shall give shape; create’ (Jakhjakian and Somalian 1837:1270) and վուբբղեղը առերեչ-չ-էս ‘thou shalt read (out loud), proclaim’ (Jeremiah 19:2). I argue that the absence of dissimilation in these forms is due to the fact that an intervening schwa from the reduced underlying high vowel of the subjunctive suffix was present in order to avoid a parse with a complex coda, see Tableau 7.2.

Tableau 7.2: Affricates are not in contact in stems with complex codas: ւռեղգիչ, վուբբղեղը.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pre-OA */stεłts-itsʰ-ɛ-ji/</th>
<th>FtBin : DEP : *COMPCODA</th>
<th>ALIGN AOR</th>
<th>MAX V</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. (s.tεłts)(tsʰɛ.ji)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. (s.tεł)(tsɬ.e)(tsʰɛ.ji)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pre-OA */ən(d)tʰɛrtsʰ-itsʰ-i-si/</th>
<th>FtBin</th>
<th>DEP : *COMPCODA</th>
<th>ALIGN AOR</th>
<th>MAX V</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>c. (ən.tʰɛrtsʰ)(tsʰi.si)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. (ən.tʰɛ-utils.h)(tsʰi.si)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. (ən.də)(tʰɛr.tsʰo)(tsʰi.si)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

83 The following analysis requires a brief comment. The synchronically attested surface -VCC.C- structures are in the earliest attested language invariably the result of two phonological processes: i) the reduction of final syllables, i.e., all final -CC clusters may be traced to *-CCV, e.g. անդ ‘there’ < *ande, cf. անդէն = *ande + *in; Հարց ‘father’ < *har-u, cf. նոցուն ‘the same’ < *no-u-in; etc. ii) the reduction of high vowels, i.e., all medial and some final -CCC- clusters may be traced to *-CiCC- or *-CuCC- sequences, e.g., կորի ‘lose; disappear’ < *kori-n, cf. an actually attested կորնչիմ ‘lose’ (cf. Künzle 1984: 65 vol.I). Various prefixes are also simplified, e.g. the stem բդբբար- ‘read’ < *անդ-էր-, բելեհը էքեր ‘friend’ < *անդ-եր- ‘with-eat’, etc. The candidate (e) in Tableau 2 illustrates the point that the grammar preferred to violate MAX-C than to tolerate a complex coda or an epenthetic segment; i.e., [ən.C] is preferred over *[ən.C] or *[ən.ə.C]. No consonant deletion occurs in the aorist stems because the vowel which resumes the complex coda is not epenthetic, i.e. [ən.tʰɛ-ɛɾ.էɾ.է-is] vs. *[ən.tʰ.էɾ.է-is].
The losing candidate (a), in Tableau 7.2, satisfies the alignment constraint on the aorist stem, but this provision comes at a cost of surfacing with a complex coda. Since the constraint that militates against this structure is ranked above the alignment constraint, the underlying high vowel is partially reduced and prevents the contact of the two affricates in the output form, i.e., */stɛ̃-ic-e-ji/ does not surface as */unbŋug* [ɔs.tel.ʃtsʰe]. Similarly, */ən(d)’ɛr-ic-i-si/ does not surface as */nədŋug* [ən.tʰer.ʃtsʰis].

The absence of dissimilation in stems with complex codas is not only phonologically predictable—the surface affricates were not in contact—it also explicitly falsifies the traditional generalization that only monosyllabic aorist stems were exempt from dissimilation.

7.7. Conclusion

OA aorist subjunctive word-forms built on monosyllabic aorist stems preserve the two affricates in the written records because the forms were originally realized with an intervening reduced vowel that was underlingly present on the subjunctive suffix; e.g., *tDougbo la’eces records */[lə(ʃtsʰə,ʃtsʰes)] from an earlier */[(lə.ʃtsʰə)(’tsʰɛ.sı)]. On the other hand, the underlying high vowel was completely reduced if such reduction would not result in degenerate footing or marked complex codas; e.g. *tDougbo si’-es-ɛ-ɛ-s [si(ɾes)ʃtsʰes)] from */[(si.ɾes)(’tsʰɛ.sı)]; *tDougbo en’ɛr-ɛ-ɛ-ɛ-s [ɛn.tʰer](’tsʰə.ʃtsʰis)] from an earlier */[(ɛn.tʰer)(’tsʰə,ʃtsʰi ʃsi)]. The proposed pattern has been argued to fall out from the interaction of high-ranking principles on prosodic domination and the morphophonological alignment constraint which required that the aorist stem assume a specific position within the prosodic hierarchy; i.e. FtBin, */COMPLEXCODA » ALIGN (AOR, R, FT, R).
8.1. Introduction

The selection of modern Armenian plural allomorphs has been previously interpreted as a case of syllable-counting allomorphy (Vaux 1998, 2003; Vaux et al. 2013; cf. Inkelas 2014: 286) and explicitly used to falsify Kager’s (1996) argument that putative cases of syllable-counting allomorphy are to be properly interpreted as output-oriented phenomena. According to Kager, the similarity between allomorphy and reduplication—they may both refer to generalizations such as TETU (the emergence of the unmarked)—provides evidence for the sensitivity of morphological operations to prosodic properties of the complete base-plus-affix structures and subsequently to constraint-based, rather than rule-based, models of the phonology-morphology interface. Kager further argues that according to a maximally restrictive view, cf. particularly McCarthy and Prince (1986, 1996), grammars do not count syllables, nor segments, nor features, etc. Any reference to syllable parity should be reducible to grouping of syllables into BINARY FEET (cf. Halle and Vergnaud 1987, Hayes 1995).

This chapter proposes an analysis of the selection and distribution of modern Armenian plural allomorphs in terms of the interaction between the surface prosodic structure of the plural form at the level of the PROSODIC WORD (PW) and the phonological structure of the lexically
listed allomorphs themselves (i.e. PL = /-nɛɾ/ ~ /-ɛɾ/) in the framework of Optimality Theory (Prince and Smolensky 1993/2004) within the sub-theory of Correspondence (McCarthy and Prince 1994, 1995b).

8.2. Plural allomorphy: F̣TḄI[N, ONSET → ALIGN (PL, L, PW, R) → NOCODA

The allomorph selection is analyzed as being synchronically regulated by the interaction of the prosodic structure markedness constraint that disfavors degenerate footing (F̣TḄI[N) and a specific morphophonological constraint of the GENERALIZED ALIGNMENT constraint family (McCarthy and Prince 1995a) in terms of a categorical, distant-insensitive alignment. The latter requires that the affixal, i.e. left edge, of the plural morpheme (-PL) be aligned to the right edge of a PROSODIC WORD (PW) category in the structure of the PROSODIC HIERARCHY (Selkirk 1978; 1986: 384; 2004: 466), cf. (1-2) below.

(1) F̣TḄI[N = FOOTBINARITY-SYLLABLE
“Feet are binary under syllabic analysis.”

(2) ALIGN (PL, L, PW, R) = ALIGN PW-PL (for convenience)
“The left edge of every nominal plural suffix (-PL) aligns with the right edge of some PW.”

When the plural morpheme satisfies the alignment specification in (2), it is contained in an extended MAXIMAL PROSODIC WORD (PW’ ) structure (Itô and Mester 2007, 2009) and parsed as a self-contained syllable, i.e. [[...PW-.PL.]PW’. The selection of the allomorph /-nɛɾ/ in this configuration is motivated by its ability to provide an onset, i.e. [[(σσ)F̣I]PW-.nɛɾ]PW’; cf. its suboptimal onset-less competitor *[[(σσ)F̣I]PW-.ɛɾ]PW’. Otherwise, in order to avoid parsing the
stem into a monosyllabic or degenerate FOOT, cf. the suboptimal candidate configuration

\[ *[[\sigma \sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\underline{n \varepsilon o}]_{Pw'} \], the syllable that hosts the plural morpheme is parsed in the same Pw as the nominal stem. This configuration favors the allomorph /-\varepsilon\varepsilon/, since the selection of this allomorph reduces the number of segments in the coda of the preceding syllable and subsequently results in a less marked syllabic structure, i.e. \([\sigma \sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\underline{n \varepsilon o}]_{Pw'} \]. Similarly, the optimal allomorph /-\varepsilon\varepsilon/ prevents the formation of a marked complex coda, i.e. \([\sigma \sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\underline{n \varepsilon o}]_{Pw'} \]; see (3) for an overview.

(3) a. \(*[[\sigma \sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\varepsilon \varepsilon.]_{Pw'} \]

\[ \text{☞ } b. \quad [[\sigma \sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\underline{n \varepsilon o}]_{Pw'} ]_{Pw'} ]_{Pw'} \]

c. \(*[[\sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\varepsilon \varepsilon.]_{Pw'} \]

d. \(*[[\sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\varepsilon \varepsilon.]_{Pw'} \]

\[ \text{☞ } e. [[\sigma]_{FT\ Pw} -\varepsilon \varepsilon.]_{Pw'} \]

An output-oriented prosodic analysis of the phenomenon not only explains the distribution of the allomorphs—and their very shape—in a relatively simple and elegant way, it also straightforwardly accounts for the systemic relationship of the allomorphy to the previously under-analyzed concurrent phonological phenomena that are outside of the plural formation licensed only word-finally. This analysis unifies the account of the word-final superheavy and obstruent-obstruent codas (i.e. \[-V(R/N)C-k^h\]) and their exceptional medial counterparts which are systematically retained after the suffixation of /-n\varepsilon o/ as a consequence of the licensing of the NOMINAL SUFFIX /-k^h/ as a Pw-final APPENDIX, cf. (4a, 5a). Similarly, high vowels systematically do not reduce under the shift of primary stress on stems that select /-n\varepsilon o/, cf. (4, 5). This analysis assumes the same hierarchic configuration before the plural suffix /-n\varepsilon o/ as word-finally, i.e., the
high vowels are parsed into peaks of PW HEADS. In comparison, the stem consonant /-n/, which deletes word-finally, surfaces in stem derivation. It also systematically surfaces in plural forms with /-εɾ/. Both patterns are uniformly analyzable as PW-medial configurations; cf. (4b, 5b).

(4) a. \[\text{[[bɬrunts}^h \text{-} k^h\text{-}n\text{-}έɾ]}\] ‘fists’, i.e. STEM-NOMINALSUFFIX-PL

(5) ☞ a. P W' \\


b. i. ☞ ii. P W' \\


All monosyllabic nominal (i.e. pluralizable) structures of the /CV-/ shape incidentally contain only high vowels, i.e. /Ci/ or /Cu-/, which resort to glide formation in the process of plural formation and behave exactly as other [CVC-] (← /CVC-/) stems for the purposes of the plural allomorphy; cf. /dzu-/ → [dz\text{'}-y-έɾ] ‘eggs’ vs. *[dz\text{'}-y-έɾ]; /dzi-/ → [dzi-j-έɾ] ‘horses’ vs. *[dz\text{'}-j-έɾ]. The peculiar difference between the surface realizations of /Ci-/ and /Cu-/, namely [Cı-Ø] ~ [Ci-’] vs. [Cú-Ø] ~ [C\text{o}-\text{’}], occurs systematically in derivation as a feature of both literary dialects; cf. e.g. EA ձվջուր jv-ǰowr [dz\text{o}v-dʒúr] ‘egg-broth’, not *[dzu-dʒúr], *[dz\text{a}-dʒúr]. Since there is only a short list of such pluralizable forms,\(^\text{84}\) we will simply assume that their forms

are listed as allomorphs conditioned by the position of word stress, i.e. [dzú] ~ [dzv-] ‘egg’; [dzi] ~ [dzi-] ‘horse’, etc.\textsuperscript{85}

\textbf{8.3. Data}

\textbf{8.3.1. Western Armenian}

Counting syllables in the nominal stem as a practical formula for the distribution of the plural allomorph suffixes has an old and venerable tradition in both pedagogical and linguistic descriptions of Armenian; e.g. Riggs (1856); Karst (1901); Gulian (1902); Açařyan (1971); Feydit (1969); Minassian (1980); Samuelian (1989); Vaux (1998); Sakayan (2000, 2007); Dum-Tragut (2009), etc. A selection of WA singular nominal forms immediately reveals the motivation behind the syllable-counting formula: monosyllabic nominals (in the singular) show plurals in "/-εɾ/", cf. (6a), while polysyllabic nominals in the singular show "/-nεɾ/", cf. (6b-c):

\begin{center}
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|l|}
\hline
\textbf{STEM.SG} & \textbf{# of σ’s} & \textbf{STEM-PL} & \textbf{Gloss} & \textbf{Type} \\
\hline
\textbf{a.} & \textbf{kʰÁ} & 1 & kʰÁ-é & ‘stone’/\textit{CVC}/ \\
& \textbf{jêrkʰ} & 1 & jêrkʰ-é & ‘song’/\textit{CVCC}/ \\
& \textbf{búrdkʰ} & 1 & búrdkʰ-é & ‘debt’/\textit{CVCC-Kʰ}/ \\
\hline
\textbf{b.} & \textbf{mɔ.ɾúkʰ} & 2+ & mɔʁukʰ-ɛɾ & ‘beard’/\textit{CVCVC}/ \\
& \textbf{kʰə.lúx} & 2+ & kʰəlux-ɛɾ & ‘head’/\textit{CVCC}/ \\
\hline
\textbf{c.} & \textbf{əs.ba} & 2+ & əsbə-ɛɾ & ‘official’/\textit{SOV(C)/} \\
& \textbf{əs.gizpʰ} & 2+ & əgizpʰ-ɛɾ & ‘beginning’/\textit{SOV(C)/} \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{center}

\textsuperscript{85} Since this pattern is an innovation of the medieval language, I suspect that it is indirectly linked to the change of *\[w\] to [v]; cf. CA \textit{dzu.} ‘egg.Gen.Sg’ *\[dzu.\ˌwəj\] > [dzv.\ˌsə]. We may model the transition diachronically by promotion and demotion of constraints enforcing syllabification possibilities of the involved output segments with respect to featural faithfulness of the vowels, tolerance for epenthesis, and tolerance for segmental splitting, i.e. for ambisyllabic parsing of glides; specifically, *\textsc{margin/w} » \textsc{ident[high]} » *\textsc{m/j} » *\textsc{m/v} » *\textsc{peak/u} » \textsc{dep} » *\textsc{p/1}, \textsc{integrity}.\textsuperscript{85}
However, it has been long recognized that counting syllables at the level of the surface structure cannot directly account for the selection in *at least* one specific type of plural, see (7).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STEM.SG</th>
<th># of ō’s</th>
<th>STEM-PL</th>
<th>Gloss</th>
<th>Type</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>WA vá.kʰř</td>
<td>2 or 1½?</td>
<td>vakʰ.ř-éř, not *va.kʰ.ř-néř</td>
<td>‘tiger’</td>
<td>CVOR⁸⁶</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Accordingly, Dum-Tragut (2009: 64) differentiates between two types of nominals: on the one hand, nominals that pattern patently as either monosyllables (6a) or polysyllables (6b-c) above, and on the other hand, “one and a half syllables”, or sesquisyllables, such as (7). The sesquisyllabic singular nouns are pluralized one way or the other depending on which of their syllables is supported by [ə], implicitly understood to be epenthetic. If the schwa is in the first syllable, the stems are treated as regular polysyllables; e.g. [kʰ.ľúχ],⁸⁷ if the epenthetic schwa is in the last syllable, the type is seemingly capriciously pluralized as a monosyllable, see (7).

In this chapter, I argue that the syllable-counting generalization errs in seeking the explanation of the pattern based on a reference to the phonological properties of the singular stem, since both the ‘regular’ pattern of plural formation in (6), or [CV(C).C-ř], and the sesquisyllabic pattern of the same in (7), or [CVO.R-ř], are both on the surface phonologically motivated by the same principles. The surface syllabification of the singular form of the type in [va.kʰř] is simply unrelated to the allomorphy. Both, patterns [va.kʰř] — [vakʰ.řř] in (7) and

---

⁸⁶ As practiced by Indo-Europeanists, I am using R here to conventionally denote any Resonant, i.e. a member of a phonological class which in Armenian includes /ɛ/, /l/, /ŋ/, /m/, and /ŋ/ (historically a liquid and synchronically a segment that is phonetically realized either as an approximant [ŋ] or a fricative [ɾ], e.g. WA [sə.ɾ] ~ [śtɾ] ‘star’, [usd.ɾɛɾ] ~ [usd.ɾɛɾ] ‘stars’.

⁸⁷ I do not analyze the first peak of [kʰ.ľúχ] as epenthetic but as a reduced underlying high vowel and simply subsume such forms under CVCVC in (6b). The difference between surface [sə.T] and [sə.T] is due to MAX » CONTIGUITY-OUT, i.e. /sut-/ ‘false; lie’ → /sut-ɛ-l/ ‘to lie’ → [sə.ťɛľ] (*[s₄,T]-; *[s₄,T] ruled out by MAX) vs. /stɛɾ-/ ‘low’ → [sə.ťɛɾ] (*[s₄,T]- by CONTIGUITY-O).
the pattern in (6), say, [jεɾkʰ] — [jɛɾ.kʰɛɾ], are consistent in avoiding a sonority sequencing violation when organizing segments into syllables. Hypothetical monosyllabic singular forms *[CVOR] vis-à-vis [CVRO], candidates (a) and (c) in Tableau 8.1, respectively, are avoided since the coda in this output violates the SONORITY SEQUENCING GENERALIZATION (SONSEQ), defined in (8). A segment extraneous to the input, see (9), is in the winning candidate (b) tolerated since it satisfies this constraint, cf. candidate (d).

(8) **SONSEQ** ( = SONORITY SEQUENCING GENERALIZATION)

“Complex onsets rise in sonority, and complex codas fall in sonority.”

(9) **DEP** ( = DEPENDENCE INPUT-OUTPUT)

“Output segments must have input correspondents. (No epenthesis).”

Tableau 8.1: Sesquisyllabic /CVOR-/ vs. monosyllabic /CVRO-/ stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>/vakʰᵊ ‘tiger’</th>
<th>SONSEQ</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th></th>
<th>/ɛrkʰ ‘song’</th>
<th>SONSEQ</th>
<th>DEP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>.vakʰᵊ.</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>b.</td>
<td>vâ.kʰᵊ_r</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☢</td>
<td>c. ɛr.kʰ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>d.</td>
<td>jɛ₃ɛ₃.kʰ</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The sesquisyllabic type /CVOR/ surfaces in the singular as an unequivocal disyllable due to SONSEQ, as shown in Tableau 8.1; however, for the purposes of plural allomorphy, the sequence is just a subtype of /CVCC/, see Table 8.2, below.

Tableau 8.2: /CVOR-Pl/ = /CVCC-Pl/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>/vakʰᵊ ‘tiger’</th>
<th>SONSEQ</th>
<th>DEP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>vakʰᵊ.nér</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☢</td>
<td>b. vakʰᵊ.r.nér</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☢</td>
<td>c. vakʰᵊ.r.ᵉʳ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The unattested plural form *[CVOR.-nɛɾ] also violates SONSEQ, cf. candidate (a) in Tableau 8.2, and the competitor *[CV.O₃R.-nɛɾ] uses epenthetic sounds extraneous to the input, cf. candidate (b). The winning candidate (c), i.e. the optimal output [CVO.R-ɛɾ], suffers neither deficiency. Crucially, the output of sesquisyllables neither requires nor affords any reference to the number of syllables involved.

8.3.2. Syllable-count vs. output optimization alternatives

Reorganizing the data based on the surface plural forms in (10), we summarize the system of regular nominal plural formation in WA discussed so far.

(10)  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SG FORM</th>
<th># of σ's</th>
<th>STEM-Pl</th>
<th># of σ's</th>
<th>Gloss</th>
<th>Type</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. .kʰɑɾ.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>(kʰɑɾ.-ɛɾ)₉₁</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>‘stones’</td>
<td>/CVC/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.vɑɾtʰ.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>(vɑɾtʰ.-ɛɾ)₉₁</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>‘roses’</td>
<td>/CVCC/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>.bɑrdkʰ.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>(bɑrd.kʰ-ɛɾ)₉₁</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>‘debts’</td>
<td>/CVCC-kʰ/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. vɑ.kʰᵣ</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>(vɑkʰᵣ-ɛɾ)₉₁</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>‘tigers’</td>
<td>/CVOR/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. mɑ.ɾukʰ</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>(mɑ.ɾukʰ)-néɾ</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>‘beards’</td>
<td>/CVCVC/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kʰə.luχ</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>(kʰə.luχ)-néɾ</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>‘heads’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. əs.ba</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>(əs.ba)-néɾ</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>‘officials’</td>
<td>/sO-/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>əs.gizpʰ</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>(əs.gizpʰ)-néɾ</td>
<td>2+</td>
<td>‘beginnings’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If we focus on the number of syllables in the output plural form, rather than on the number of syllables in the stem (previously conceptualized as input to plural formation), as has been done in previous analyses, a tentative but consistent pattern emerges. The plural

---

88 For simplicity of exposition, one regular type is excluded from the table: stems in /-n-/ which does not surface in the singular, e.g. [tʰɔɾ] ‘grandchild’, but [[tʰɔɾ.nɛɾ₉₁]], i.e. /tʰɔɾ-n-ɛɾ/; stems of this type surface word-medially and in derivation, cf., e.g. /tʰɔɾ-n-iːk/ ‘id.-Dim’. Synchronically, it is the same type as /CVCC/ in (10a) or, diachronically, the same type as /CVOR/ in (10b).
allomorphs appear in exact complementary distribution: the plural allomorph /-ɛɾ/ invariably occurs only in disyllabic plural forms, while the other allomorph /-nɛɾ/ invariably occurs in plural forms which are not disyllabic. We can form a tentative hypothesis that /-ɛɾ/ is preferred in word-forms that surface as well-formed binary feet, while /-nɛɾ/ occurs elsewhere.

Most importantly, this pattern cannot be described accurately or accounted for by counting syllables in the singular forms. The pattern in (10) is exclusively surface-oriented, i.e. forms which are to wind up as disyllables (or well-formed binary feet) select /-ɛɾ/. In the following pages, I argue that all the patterns that pertain to the modern Armenian plural allomorphy are uniformly motivated by the optimization of the prosodic output.

8.3.3. Eastern Armenian

Eastern Armenian offers additional patterns of the distribution of the plural allomorphs summarized in (11) below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(11)</th>
<th>STEM.SG</th>
<th>STEM-PL DERIVABLE BY SYLLABLE-COUNT</th>
<th>GLOSS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>STEMS.G</td>
<td>☑ Yes</td>
<td>☒ No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a.</td>
<td>kʰ.arp</td>
<td>(kʰ.arp-ɛɾ)₁&lt;sub&gt;Fr&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.</td>
<td>gə.ļuχ</td>
<td>(gə.ļuχ₁- nɛɾ)₁&lt;sub&gt;Fr&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>☐</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.</td>
<td>vɑ.ɡ’r</td>
<td>dial. (vɑ.ɡ’r₁- nɛɾ)₁&lt;sub&gt;Fr&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d.</td>
<td>(⁹)s.pa</td>
<td>(⁹)s.p₁- nɛɾ</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e.</td>
<td>(⁹)s.kızu</td>
<td>(⁹)s.kızu₁- nɛɾ</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f.</td>
<td>rús</td>
<td>formal (ə.rúς₁- nɛɾ)₁&lt;sub&gt;Fr&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g.</td>
<td>risk</td>
<td>(ris.k-ɛɾ)₁&lt;sub&gt;Fr&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h.</td>
<td>kûrûskʰ</td>
<td>(kûrûskʰ₁-ɛɾ)₁&lt;sub&gt;Fr&lt;/sub&gt;</td>
<td>☑</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

‘chest’-PossPl.-’my’ i.e. ‘our chest(s)’
The forms in (11) are taken from standard, colloquial, or dialectal varieties of EA. We shall see that specific stems may select one allomorph in one variety but another allomorph in another variety. Such variation cannot be easily derived by counting syllables. The dataset is organized in a way which shows which variants comply with the traditional assumption of counting syllables and which do not.

8.3.3.1. Exceptional ‘Russians’

The syllable-counting formula performs a bit better if we exclude [rus.nér] ‘Russians’ from the list, see (11f). Aĉaṙyan (1957: 817) considers this plural form a relic of an earlier stage with disyllabic realization. In other words, [rus.nér] is not a productive plural of the form [rus].89

In Vaux (1998, 2003), the form [rus.nér] is a showcase example of a monosyllabic stem in initial /r-/ selecting the polysyllabic plural allomorph. His analysis proposes that lexical syllabification leaves /r-/ unsyllabified, since this segment “is not licensed as a word-initial onset” (2003:113). This way, the lexical representation of the stem contains more than a minimal (mono-)syllable, which, according to the author, does not qualify the stem for the selection of a monosyllabic allomorph /-ɛɾ/.

Aĉaṙyan’s explanation is clearly preferable to Vaux’s proposed mechanism, since the initial licensing of /r-/ explains only this (and some other archaic—hence gratuitous—forms such

89 The form ռուս-ներ, i.e., either [rus.nér] or [ə.rus.nér] ‘Russians’ occurs 736 times in 249 documents in the EANC (Eastern Armenian National Corpus at http://www.eanc.net/); however, ռուս-եր [ru.sեɾ] also gets 16 hits in 12 documents. The form ռուս-էռս, i.e. explicitly [ə.rús], occurs 5 times in 4 documents. In addition, ռուս-եր [ru.sեɾ] (which is also pronounced without the prothetic schwa) is the standard form in Western Armenian (e.g. Vaux 1998: 31).
as ռումբեր [ɾ.əmb-ⁿ/r]; cf. the modern conventionalized ռումբ [rum.b-ɛɾ] ‘bombs’) but leaves the remainder of monosyllabic (and/or sesquisyllabic) forms in /r-/ unexplained.

Malxasyanc (1945: 164) actually lists the variants ռնբ է-ր and ռումբեր առուն-ներ, i.e. obviously the ‘monosyllabic’ [ɾə.s-ɛɾ] and [ɾə.s-ⁿ/r], with an explicit prothetic vowel, respectively. Dum-Tragut (2009: 64) also lists the plural form as a lexical exception. The variation found in this stem is not found with recent loans, cf. (11g), and other native or domesticated /ɾ-/ words.90

The retention of the plural allomorph based on an earlier syllabification is vaguely comparable with the conservative EA [mjus-ներ] vs. innovative [mjus-ɛɾ] ‘others’, the former no doubt a continuation of the disyllabic realization of [mi.jus] (~ [mjus]) ‘other’, originally from a fusion of */mi-ɛys/ (lit.) “yet one more; still one”.91

8.3.3.2. Selection variation: /CVOR-Pl/

The variation between the standard form [vəɡ.ɾ-ɛɾ], recall WA [vək³.ɾɛɾ] in (7) and (10), and its dialectal variant [vəɡ.ɾ.ⁿɛɾ] ‘id.’ in (11c) have been previously analyzed in terms of a difference in sensitivity to the presence of unparsed segments after a so-called minimal syllable during lexical syllabification (Vaux 1998: 122; 2003: 110). The analyses assume that morpheme-
final consonants are extrasyllabic during their cycle (1998: 61), and segments preceding them may also be left unparsed if the morpheme-final unparsed segments are of equal or greater sonority (1998: 86).

According to Vaux (2003: 110), one variety selects /-εɾ/ because the form is lexically parsed as a monosyllable, and the plural selection is not sensitive to the stray /O/. The lexically syllabified representation [.CV.], O 〈R〉 is thus registered as a minimal syllable. The other variety does not select /-εɾ/ because it is sensitive to the presence of the unparsed /O/, and the lexically syllabified representation [.CV.], O 〈R〉 is not registered as a minimal syllable. The analysis does not offer any typological justification for the connection between cross-linguistic sensitivity to the presence or absence of stray material during syllabification and allomorph selection. In any case, as Vaux explicitly acknowledges (1998: 123), this rule-based algorithm still cannot account for the fact that monosyllabic forms such as [partkʰ] ‘debt’ invariably pluralize the type as [part.kʰεɾ] in all varieties. Vaux’s analysis predicts that this form is lexically syllabified as [.par. ] t 〈kʰ〉, and the varieties sensitive to strayed material at the lexical level should therefore select *[partkʰ-nɛɾ]. The dialectal variant [va.ɡɾ.nɛɾ] is in my analysis

---

92 Vaux (1998: 32) credits Ağıryan (1971: 271) for EA forms *[partkʰ-nɛɾ] ‘debts’ and *[kurtʰ-nɛɾ] ‘breasts’ in standard EA, but this is based on a misunderstanding as to what the cited forms represent. Ağıryan (l.c.) discusses the distribution of super-heavy codas, and he lists possessive plural forms for these two monosyllables, not bare plurals, precisely because the complex codas which he is discussing do not occur in the plural forms of the monosyllabic stems: Բառի մեջ երեք բաղաձայն միասին վանկի վերջում անհնարին է, բացառությամբ առանցք-ներ, քղանց-ներ, կուրծք-ներդ, պարտք-ներդ և այլն ձևերի: “In the middle of a word, three-consonant clusters are at the end of a syllable impossible (or insupportable); with the exception of forms such as [u.ɾamkʰ-nɛɾ, kʰo.ɾamkʰ-nɛɾ, kurtkʰ-nɛɾ'd, and partkʰ-nɛɾ'd]” (translation mine).

93 Vaux refers to this form as standard EA and cites Ağıryan (1957: 818) in support. Ağıryan, however, simply lists both of the variants without further qualification. The expressed intuitions of all my informants agree with Dum-Traugut (2009: 65).
possible because these dialects allow syllabification of the class of Resonants, i.e. liquids, nasals, and /ʁ/ (cf. fn. 86), see section 8.1. The vocalization of Resonants explains the invariant forms with stem-final obstruents, since these are obviously not parsed as nuclei in any Armenian variety (at least not word-medially), cf. *[pɑɾ.tkʰ-ɾɛɾ].

### 8.3.3.3. Syllabication of initial /SO-/ 

The initial /SO-/ (\{s, z, f\} plus OBSTRUENT) sequences, cf. (11d-e), are arguably not tautosyllabic in the two standard Armenian varieties. Vaux (1998: 31f., 121f.) takes the /S/ to be an initial appendix (to a PROSODIC PHRASE constituent), and the presence of this structure is argued to trigger the selection of the polysyllabic plural allomorph /-ɾɛɾ/ (via stipulation). The /S/ is, thus, structurally not part of the same syllable as the following obstruent even in his system. However, the analysis with /S/ as an initial appendix cannot be maintained. It makes a categorical distinction across the varieties between the realization of the sequence with initial epenthesis and the realization without epenthesis, i.e. WA [.aS.O.-] vs. EA [ [S]ₐPndx.O.-]. Nevertheless, the realization is in both varieties variable, even if with different frequency. The absence of epenthesis, even if marginal, is also reported for WA (Samuelian 1993: xii), and the epenthesis is optionally audible in EA as well, either in pedantic speech or in phrase-internal sandhi, i.e. in connected speech (Minassian 1980: 20; Dum-Tragut 2009: 35). Yet, in spite of all

---

94 Vaux (2003: 111) assumes that “the syllabification algorithm first assigns [the /ɾ/ of the form /vɑɾ-ɾɛɾ/] to a syllable nucleus and later optionally expels it in favor of an epenthetic vowel.”

95 Minassian (l.c.) cites the cluster with the epenthetic vowel ‘by default’, so to speak, (e.g. his ɾəbəvel « s’occuper ») but adds that certain linguists argue that the schwa is missing “dans la prononciation des groupes des mots” (citing Atakelyan 1979: 43). This is obviously a reference to phrase-level phonology.
this variation, the forms in initial /SO-/ with *simplex codas* (see below) invariably select /-nεɾ/ across all varieties and dialects.

In Vaux’s analysis, it is crucial that /S/ is parsed as an appendix in EA but not in WA, due to the reliance of the analysis on the uniform reference to the “unparsed, but not extraprosodic material” (Vaux 2003: 109) in forms with unparsed segments. The EA /SO-/ type with an extrasyllabic initial, pre-consonantal appendix /S-/ is argued to be parallel to the type / [.CV.]OR/ with strayed segments, the type with final appendices such as /[pɔɾt]kʰ/ ‘debt’, and the type with the presumably unlicensed word initial /-ɾ-/ such as /r [.us.]/, since all three of these types are claimed by the author to select /-nεɾ/ due to the presence of these structures. Nevertheless, as Ağaśyan has already argued, we may simply assume that the exceptional [rus.nεɾ] ‘Russians’ is a fossilized form, the alleged EA type *[^pɔɾt]kʰ-nεɾ* is undoubtedly based on a ghost form (see fn. 92), and the actual distribution of the (dialectal) plurals such as [va.gr.nεɾ] simply does not correspond to the one assumed by Vaux (see fn. 93). For instance, standard EA shows *[トー�ɾ.-nεɾ]*, on the one hand, but *[pɔɾt.kʰ-έɾ]* and *[vag.r-έɾ]*, on the other. Even the dialectal varieties which show *[トー�ɾ.-nεɾ]* alongside *[va.gr.-nεɾ]* still show *[pɔɾt.kʰ-έɾ]*. It is thus quite ironic that the type with the most uncontroversial evidence for a final appendix in the singular, i.e. *[pɔɾt.]-kʰ*, is the one type that does not select /-nεɾ/ in any variety, see (8.3.2.).

In any case, Vaux’s analysis further does not account for the allomorph selection on the innovative colloquial type *[トー[kiz.b-έɾ]* ‘beginnings’ or *[トー[puŋ.g-έɾ]* ‘sponges’ vis-à-vis *[トー[pi.-nεɾ]* ‘officers’ or *[トー[pi.-nεɾ]* ‘scars’, cf. (13d-e). These forms are produced by the same speaker (cf. Vaux 1998: 31), which clearly suggests that the selection of the allomorphs conforms
to the markedness principles of syllable structure, not syllable count. I will show that, in these dialects, the alignment constraint on the plural morpheme is violated in \[([^{(o)}s.kiz]_{PW} .b-\epsilon r]_{PW'}\] in order to avoid a sub-optimal complex coda in the competitor \[([^{(o)}s.kizb]_{PW} -.n\epsilon r]_{PW'}\], while forms with simplex codas such as \[([^{(o)}s.pa]_{PW} -.n\epsilon r]_{PW'}\] and/or \[([^{(o)}s.tor]_{PW} -.n\epsilon r]_{PW'}\] are obviously immune to any ranking of this syllable structure markedness constraint; see (8.3.)

Therefore, I am assuming that /S/ in /SO-/ syllabifies in its own syllable at the word-level phonology, i.e. at the level at which the plural formation applies. The schwa is (optionally) reduced as a phrase-level phonological process. Such a mechanism is predicted by the hypothesis of the life cycle of phonological process under Stratal OT (cf. Bermúdez-Otero 2014). The idea is that there is a direct connection between phonological change and the proposed architecture of grammar. Language-specific gradient processes of phonetic implementation may become phonologized or even morphologized in the process of a figurative ascendence through the levels of grammar. Thus, it seems that EA is at a synchronous stage in which onset clusters are possible at the phrase-level phonology.

---

96 Vaux (1998: 31) reports these forms with a comment that vowel-final forms select /-n\epsilon r/ but consonant-final forms employ the monosyllabic suffix /-\epsilon t/. First, it is not clear why syllable structure should play a role in a syllable-counting allomorphy, and secondly, I am not aware of any variety in which the forms with simplex codas such as /st\epsilon r/ would form plurals in *[st\epsilon r-\epsilon r].

97 In fact, syllabification of obstruents at word-edges seems unavoidable at the Phrase Level in many varieties and registers of Armenian, in which phonetic ‘clusters’ are obviously a result of phrasal phonology as evidenced by ‘phrasal’ doublets, such as \[k^{h}\epsilon (j)\epsilon r\epsilon k\epsilon l\] ~ \[k^{h}v\epsilon k\epsilon l\] ‘to vote’, \[k^{h}\epsilon s\epsilon \epsilon r\epsilon k\epsilon l\] ~ \[k^{h}\epsilon r\epsilon k\epsilon l\] ‘I did not sing’ (coll.); \[k^{h}\epsilon s\epsilon n\] ~ \[k^{h}s\epsilon n\] ‘20’; \[g\epsilon r\epsilon d\epsilon r\epsilon n\] ~ \[g\epsilon r\epsilon d\epsilon r\epsilon n\] ‘library’ \[h\epsilon j\epsilon n\epsilon l\] ~ \[h\epsilon j\epsilon n\epsilon l\] ‘wonderful’, \[m\epsilon j\epsilon n\epsilon r\] ~ \[m\epsilon j\epsilon n\epsilon r\] ‘others’ (when carefully articulated), \[\epsilon r\epsilon j\epsilon k\epsilon n\] ~ \[\epsilon r\epsilon j\epsilon k\epsilon n\] ~ \[\epsilon r\epsilon j\epsilon k\epsilon n\] ‘(cost-)free’, etc. (Dum-Tragut 2009: 15, 46, 47, 56). Vaux (1998:66, fn.5) mentions that one of his informants pronounces \[p.t\epsilon k\] ‘peak’ (i.e. presumably standard \(p.t\epsilon k\)) with the first obstruent in a syllable nucleus; perhaps we may therefore assume the same for /S/ in /ST-/ initial sequences.
8.3.3.4. Possessive plurals

The last form in the EA data which does not conform to the traditional syllable-counting formula is the possessive plural [kurtʃkʰ-.nɛ.r-s] ‘our chest(s)’, cf. (11h). However, in order to be able to cover certain aspects of the allomorphy, I first discuss the concurrent phonological phenomena as evidence for the posited alignment constraints and prosodic constituency.

8.4. Evidence for ALIGN Pw-PL

We shall start by looking at the phonological phenomena concurrent with the formation of plurals in general: the pattern of high vowel reduction and/or retention, see (8.4.1.), the preservation of super-heavy codas, see (8.4.2.), the surfacing of stem consonants, see (8.4.3.), the deletion of Pw-final /-i/, see (8.4.4.), and the systematic invisibility of the plural morpheme for OCP, see (8.4.5.).

8.4.1. High vowel reduction before /-ɛɾ/ vs. retention before /-nɛɾ/

A characteristic feature of the plural allomorphy is that high vowels are frequently reduced in stems which select /-ɛɾ/, cf. (12a-c). While the reduction of high vowels in these forms cannot be regarded as phonologically productive (12d), ⁹⁸ high vowels in final syllables on stems which select /-nɛɾ/ systematically do not reduce nor show synchronic variation, (12e-f). ⁹⁹

⁹⁸ In EA, the reduction of high-vowels in inflection is arguably lexical (cf. Dum-Tragut 2009: 41f); it typically occurs in the core vocabulary and the most frequent forms. Some stems surface only as reduced, such as (12a-b) above, some constantly do not reduce, and still some vacillate (ibid. 66). In comparison, high vowels in WA generally only reduce in derivation, e.g., usions [du.nɛɾ] ‘houses’, ʨʰp ɛɾp [kʰir.kʰɛɾ] ‘books’; cf. ɕʰawip [dan-a-ser] ‘(a person) fond of remaining at home’, ʨʰlɛɾ [dan-ik] ‘small house, cabin’; ɕʰawawɛɾ [kʰεɾkʰ-a-dun] ‘bookshop’, etc. (cf. Vaux 1998: 20, fn. 13); however, oblique forms may still show (lexically conditioned) variation even in WA; thus, [kʰɛɾkʰ-i] ~ [kʰɛɾkʰ-i] ‘book’-GEN/DAT, etc. (cf. Samuelian 1993: 102).

⁹⁹ There is only a single polysyllabic plural with a reduction of a high vowel, the noun bɨɾhɛɾp æɾkɛɾnɛɾ [ɛɾ.kɛɾ.nɛɾ] ‘lands’ with the singular form bɨɾhɛɾ æɾkɛɾ [ɛɾ.kir]. Its regular, but significantly less frequent, variant bɨɾhɛɾbɛɾp æɾkɛɾnɛɾ [ɛɾ.kir.nɛɾ] ‘id.’ also
The systematic preservation of high vowels on stems with /-nɛɾ/ is in this analysis taken as the first piece of evidence for the presence of a PROSODIC WORD (Pw) boundary immediately before the plural suffix, cf. (13a). In other words, high vowels before the plural suffix in these forms behave exactly like high vowels in word-final syllables, because they are in the same prosodic environment, namely the head syllable of the head foot of a Pw constituent.

Conversely, the (lexically conditioned) reduction of high vowels before the plural suffix in forms which select /-ɛɾ/ is assumed to be indicative of non-Pw-final syllables, cf. (13b-c).

8.4.2. Super-heavy codas before /-nɛɾ/

Stems that select /-nɛɾ/ also exhibit systematic preservation of what can be descriptively referred to as ‘super-heavy codas,’ elsewhere licensed only word-finally, cf. (14a-c).
Word-medially, only up to two consonants are allowed in syllable codas. Word-finally, however, up to three consonants are allowed if the final consonant is /-kʰ/ (Ačařyan 1971: 270f.). This element is word-finally never parsed into a separate syllable, even if the coda ends up being super-heavy, i.e. triconsonantal.

The element /-kʰ/ is to be clearly interpreted as an independent morphological element, which is deliberately underparsed (in the sense of Scheer 2004), cf. the monosyllabic examples in (15) below.

Vaux (1998:32) also treats /-kʰ/ as a final appendix (to a Pw constituent), which unifies the treatment of word-internal and word-final syllable codas into a maximum of up to two consonants. Subsequently, however, he has to devise intricate rule- and level-ordering mechanisms regulated by ad hoc stipulations to account for the fact that this super-heavy sequence surfaces in polysyllabic plurals word-medially. In comparison, these structures require no special qualification in the present analysis: the nominal suffix (NOMSUFF) /-kʰ/ is after an

---

102 A single exception to this generalization is monosyllabic [.tɾkʰst.] ‘text’, a relatively recent loan from Russian (Vaux 1998: 83).
obstruent or a complex coda cluster parsed in the final position of a PW constituent and it may therefore surface as such either word-finally or before the (possessive) plural /-neɾ/. This is achieved by a morphophonological alignment specification on the NOMSUFF /-k^h/, specified in (16) below. The alignment constraint interacts with a lower-ranked PARSE, defined in (17), and the already mentioned higher-ranked SONSEQ, cf. (8) above, as shown in Tableau 8.3.

(16)  ALIGN (NOMSUFF, R, PW, R) = ALIGN PW-k^h
      “The right edge of every Nominal Suffix /-k^h/ has to coincide with the right edge of a PW.”

(17)  PARSE-INTO-SYLLABLE = PARSE-SEGMENT = PARSE
      “Unsyllabified segments are prohibited.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tableau 8.3: NOMSUFF deliberately under-parsed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/kurts^h-k^h/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STEM-NOMSUFF</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SONSEQ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALIGN PW-k^h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARSE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a.    [(kurts^h-k^h)]_{FT}PW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.    [(kurts^h)]_{FT}-k^h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k^h</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The tableaux 8.4 and 8.5 show the predicted position of the suffix outside of the syllable coda in monosyllabic and polysyllabic plurals, respectively.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tableau 8.4: NOMSUFF in monosyllabic stems</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/kurts^h-k^h-Pl/</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STEM-NOMSUFF-Pl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FTBIN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ALIGN PW-k^h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARSE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a.    [[(kurts^h)]<em>{FT}-k^h]</em>{PW}-(ner.)_{FT}PW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.    [(kurts^h-k^h-er)]_{FT}PW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k^h</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Tableau 8.5: NOMSUFF in polysyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/bɔ runtʰh-kʰ-PL/</th>
<th>FtBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN Pw-kʰ</th>
<th>PARSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>STEM-NOMSUFF-PL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. [(bɔ runtʰh)ₐFT-kʰ]ₐPw-nér Pw'</td>
<td></td>
<td>kʰ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [(bɔ runtʰh)ₐFT.kʰ-ér]ₐPw</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [(bɔ runtʰh)ₐFT Pw.kʰ-ér.]ₐPw</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The suffix is of course parsed into the coda in monosyllabic stems with *simplex* codas, such as [girkʰ] ‘book’ ← /gir-kʰ/, as shown in Tableau 8.6.

(18) *COMPLEX CODA = *CC]₀

“Codas must be simple.”

Tableau 8.6: NOMSUFF in monosyllabic stems with simplex codas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/gir-kʰ/</th>
<th>MAX</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>FtBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN Pw-kʰ</th>
<th>PARSE</th>
<th>*CC]₀</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>STEM-NOMSUFF</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. [(gir-) -kʰ]ₐPw</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>kʰ!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [(gir-kʰ)]ₐPw</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [(gir-kʰₐₜ]ₐPw</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. [(gir-kʰₐₜ]ₐPw</td>
<td>r!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Even more telling for the prosodic boundaries are POSSESSIVE PL (POSSPL) formations with an invariant homophonous /-nər-/ which pluralizes possessive suffixes (POSS) and allows /-kʰ/ to apparently surface word-internally cf. (19a-d).

(19) a. [(kúritʰh)ₐFT-kʰ]ₐPw ‘chest’

b. [(kɔritʰh]-kʰ-ér]ₐPw ‘chests’

c. [(kúritʰh]-kʰₐₜ]ₐPw ‘chest’-POSS.1, i.e. ‘my chest’

d. [(kúritʰh]ₐFT-kʰ]ₐPw-nérₐₜ]ₐPw ‘chest’-PL-POSS.1, i.e. ‘our chest(s)’
8.4.3. Stem-final consonants before /-ɛɾ/

Stems that select /-ɛɾ/ exhibit systematic preservation of stem-final nasal, which elsewhere surfaces only in stem derivation; cf. especially the /-nɛɾ/ plural in (20c) with (21a).

\[ (20) \]
\[ \]
\[ a. \quad \text{[tsúk]}_{\text{PW}} 'fish.Sg' \leftarrow /\text{tsuk-n-}/ \]
\[ b. \quad \text{[[tsú]}_{\text{PW}} k^{-2}s]_{\text{PHP}} 'fish'-\text{POSS1}, \text{i.e. ‘my fish’} \]
\[ c. \quad \text{[[tsuk]}_{\text{PW}} nɛ]_{\text{PW}} r^{-3}s]_{\text{PHP}} 'fish'-\text{POSSPL-POSS1}, \text{i.e. ‘our fish’} \]

\[ (21) \]
\[ \]
\[ a. \quad \text{[tsək.-n-ɛɾ]}_{\text{PW}} 'fish-\text{PL}', \]
\[ b. \quad \text{[tsək.-[n-ɔɾs]}_{\text{PW}} 'fisherman' \]

8.4.4. Deletion of wordfinal /-i/

The activity of other processes before /-nɛɾ/, such as ‘deletion’ of /-i/ (i.e. [-Ø] \rightleftharpoons [-j-]), which otherwise occurs only word-finally also points to the presence of a Pw edge; cf. the singular and plural nominative/accusative forms in (22a-b) with inflection and derivation in (22c-d), in which the segment surfaces Pw-medially.

\[ (22) \]
\[ \]
\[ a. \quad \text{[(o)s.pá]}_{\text{PW}} \leftarrow /\text{spa-i/ ‘(military) officer.Sg’} \]
\[ b. \quad \text{[(o)s.pá]}_{\text{PW}} nɛɾ]_{\text{PW}} 'officer-\text{PL}' \]
\[ c. \quad \text{[(o)s.pá.j-ɔv]}_{\text{PW}} \leftarrow /\text{spa-ib/ ‘officer-INS.SG’} \]
\[ d. \quad \text{[(o)s.pá.j-α-[pέt]}_{\text{PW}} \leftarrow /\text{general-in-chief (lit. “officer-master”) \text{’} \}

8.4.5. /-nɛɾ/ and the OCP

The invisibility of segments for the OCP (OBLIGATORY CONTOUR PRINCIPLE) before /-nɛɾ/ also shows that the plural allomorph, see (23), is treated on a par with Pw clitics, Pw

---

103 Armenian stems modified by possessive plurals exhibit systemic ambiguity of number, i.e. “one or more fish of ours”.

compound structures or independent Pws, cf. (24). Sequences of identical segments are otherwise Pw-internally simplified, as in (25), in which a high vowel in the stem is regularly reduced.

(23) \([εʒanːә], \text{i.e.} /εʒan-neɾ/ \text{‘cheap’}-PŁ\)

(24) a. \([ʃún:ɛl] \text{‘the dog also’}, \text{i.e.} \left[ [ʃún]_{PW-n-ɛl} \right]_{PH}\)
    b. \([anː^2máɲ] \text{‘unlike, not similar’}, \text{i.e.} \left[ [an]-_{PW}[nə.man] \right]_{PW}\)
    c. \([hɛːtʰɛɾ] \text{‘take with (you)!’}, \text{i.e.} \left[ [hɛt]_{PW}[təɾ] \right]_{PH}\)

(25) \([urːɛl] \sim [urɛl]_{Pw} \text{ (OCP) ‘to straighten; correct’; cf. } [u.ɾiɾ]_{PW} \text{ ‘straight’}\)

8.5. Segmental shape of /-PŁ/

This section investigates why the allomorphs are selected the way they are, i.e. /-ɛɾ/ presumably within a binary foot, and /-nɛɾ/ essentially outside of it. I argue that -PŁ aligns with an edge of a Pw, in which case, it is necessarily parsed in a new syllable. This syllable would not be well-formed without an onset; hence, the allomorphy selects /-nɛɾ/, the allomorph which provides an onset, cf. (26a) with the sub-optimal (26b).

(26) a. \([[(bɔ.ɾɜntʃ^h)]_{FT} -k^h]_{PW-nɛɾ.}]_{Pw} \text{ ‘fists’}\)
    b. \[*[[(bɔ.ɾɜntʃ^h)]_{FT} -k^h]_{PW-ɛɾ.}]_{Pw}*

Similarly, a syllable with the onsetless /-ɛɾ/ uses stem-final segments as onsets thereby reducing the number or complexity of codas in the stem syllables; cf. (27a-b) with the unattested sub-optimal (27c-d).

---

104 /-n/ here is a definite article, which is required to align with the right edge of a Pw. This configuration occurs as such only before vowel initial clitics such as EA /ɛl/ ( = WA /al/) ‘also’, or [-u], the allomorph of /ɛu/ ‘and’, or the copula /ɛ/ ‘is’.

105 Cf. English [ænoun] ‘unknown’, i.e. \([an]_{PW}[ noun]_{PW}\); PROSODIC WORD constituency is also used to explain the ‘bracketing paradox’ in \([un-]_{PW}[ grammát-ic- ál-ity]_{PW}\) (cf. un-grammát-ic-al).
240

(27) a. \((gəɾ₁⁻k^{h}⁻ɛɾ.)_{FW}\) ‘books’
b. \((tən-ɛɾ.)_{FW}\) ‘houses’
c. \(*[(gɪɾ₁⁻k^{h}⁻nɛɾ.)_{FW}]\)
d. \(*[(tʊn₁⁻n-ɛɾ.)_{FW}]\)

8.6. Possessive plurals

Armenian possessive plural formation is the most significant piece of evidence against the assumption that plural allomorphy is a syllable-counting phenomenon. We shall first review the morphologically simpler versions occurring in EA, after which we take on a more complex version in (historical) WA.

8.6.1. EA possessive plurals

In colloquial EA, the possessive plural suffix is synchronically homophonous with the nominal plural suffix. There are two sub-varieties. The first exhibits the same kind of allomorphy as the nominal plural suffix (i.e. \(-ɛɾ⁻/ \sim \-ɛɾ⁻/\)), cf. (28a); the other is morphologically invariant (i.e. \(-ɛɾ⁻/\) regardless of the stem). The data on the latter are somewhat conflicting as far as the reduction of the stem high vowel is concerned, which either reveals more variation even within this sub-variety, cf. (28b-c), or the fact that the reduction is in this context unproductive and simply lexically specified;\(^{106}\) (cf. Sakayan 2007: 56f.).

(28) a. \([tʊn]\) ‘house’ \(\rightarrow [tən-ɛɾ]\) ‘houses’ \(\rightarrow [tən-ɛɾ-\text{-s}]\) \textit{either} ‘my houses’ \textit{or} ‘our house’
b. \([gɪɾ^{h}]\) ‘book’ \(\rightarrow [gəɾ.k^{h}⁻ɛɾ]\) ‘books’ \(\rightarrow [gəɾ^{h}⁻nɛɾ-\text{-s}]\) ‘our book(s)’
c. \([kʊɾɪɾ^{h}]\) ‘chest’ \(\rightarrow [kəɾɪɾ.s^{h}⁻ɛɾ]\) ‘cheasts’ \(\rightarrow [kəɾɪɾ^{h}⁻nɛɾ-\text{-s}]\) ‘our chest(s)’

\(^{106}\) For illustration, the unreduced form \([kʊɾɪɾ^{h}⁻nɛɾ-\text{-s}\text{/t}]\) was taken from Aşaryan (1971: 270) and gets 7 hits in 7 different documents in EANC (\url{http://eanc.net/}) while the reduced form \([kəɾɪɾ^{h}⁻nɛɾ-\text{-s}]\) still gets 5 hits in 5 documents. My informants tell me that the preferred way of expressing plural possession in modern EA is by syntactic means, i.e. \textit{mer} ‘our’ \text{STEM-DEF}.  

Notice that the allomorphic POSSPL in (28a) is without syntactic context ambiguous regarding the exact element being pluralized—it may be the stem or the possessive suffix—while the invariant suffix on a monosyllabic stem such as in (28b-c) explicitly shows that it is the suffix that is being pluralized. This is a clear indication that POSSPL /-nɛɾ-/ is synchronically a different morphological entity than the allomorphic nominal plural /-(n)ɛɾ/. Thus, the fact that the details governing their specific distribution within nominal forms may also be different is not unexpected. Yet, they both do seem to have one thing in common: they tolerate the presence of super-heavy codas before the plural suffix, i.e., the prosodic structure of (28c) is plausibly that shown in (29).

(29) \[\text{[[(.kûɾɾs.)}_{\text{Fr.-k}}]}_{\text{PW-₃-nə}}^{\text{PW-₃-r-s}}\text{STEM-NOM.SUFF-POSSPL-POSS.1, i.e. ‘our chest(s)’}}\]

The structure in (29) suggests that the alignment of POSSPL in these forms is ranked higher than FTBIN, since even monosyllabic stems surface in the nested Pw configuration.\(^\text{107}\)

8.6.2. WA possessive plurals

Consider a more complex pattern in some (historical) varieties of Western Armenian, referred to as a *spurious plural* morpheme in Vaux et al. (2013). The possessive suffix (e.g. POSS.1 = /-s/ ‘my’) is (optionally) pluralized by the plural morpheme /-ni/-; i.e., /-ni-s/ or /-POSSPL-POSS.1/ therefore means ‘our’, as shown in (30) below.

\(^\text{107}\) I also assume that the right edge of POSS /-s, -d, -n/ (or DEF /-n/) aligns with the right edge of a PHONOLOGICAL PHRASE (PhP) constituent, i.e. ALIGN (-POSS, R, PhP, R). Such a configuration forces the observed epenthesis between the suffix and the stem.
The suffix /-εɾ/, one of the allomorphs of the nominal plural morpheme, mandatorily appears when the possessive plural morpheme /-ni/ is adjoined to a monosyllabic stem; i.e., an expected *[gov.-ni-s] ‘our cow’ (or */gov-Ø-ni-s/ ‘cow’-SG-POSSPL-POSS.1) unexpectedly surfaces as [gov-εɾ-ni-s] ‘our cow’ (i.e. homophonous with ‘our cows’). This apparently happens only in order to accommodate the possessive plural morpheme /-ni/, which can presumably only adjoin to stems of more than one syllable. For example, Wolf (2011: 12) sets up the constraint *[σ.ni] which specifies that /-ni/ requires a polysyllabic base.

Vaux et al. (2013) propose an analysis based on standard DISTRIBUTED MORPHOLOGY mechanisms of morpheme copying, displacement, and spell-out, and claim that an analysis that purely relies on the surface phonological output conditioning is inherently incapable of accounting for this asymmetrical distribution of plural allomorphs in this kind of allomorphy. They maintain that the pattern in (30) cannot be accounted for by devices that exclusively rely on surface phonological representations: the spurious plural allomorph is simply not part of the phonological input but is a result of inwardly-sensitive phonological and outwardly-sensitive morphosyntactic conditioning. This is the same approach as Vaux (1998, 2003). The interaction between morphological and phonological conditioning—which is what, according to my analysis,
actually drives the inconsistency between the various plural types—has been essentially reduced to only one of its components. The surface level is categorically denied any relevance for the selection of the allomorphs, while the syllable-counting formula has become the fundamental specification upon which to posit structure-changing rules. After taking this route, Vaux (1998, 2003) and Vaux et al. (2013) deem all analytical attempts that seek to link the phenomenon to surface prosody not only futile but, in fact, theoretically misguided.

8.6.2.1. Nested allomorphy

Yet, the WA possessive plural pattern in (30) may be much more effectively accounted for—both synchronically and diachronically—by simply assuming that the WA possessive plural allomorphy is driven by the same morphophonological mechanism as the regular plural /-\(n\)er/. Recall that the regular plural allomorph /-ner/ historically continues a compound suffix */-ni-er/ (> /-n\(j\)er/ > /-ner/), which likewise never occurs suffixed to a degenerate foot (i.e. a single syllable). Diachronically, it is uncontroversial that the first element of */-ni-er/ is ontologically the same morpheme as the possessive plural /-ni/ in (30); cf. Karst (1901: 179); also, Vaux et al. (2013: 4).

Based on these historical facts, let us diachronically analyze modern Armenian plural allomorphy (/-ner/ ~ /-er/) as a continuation of a pre-modern Armenian allomorphy which (originally) involved the alternation between */-Pl-Pl/ (*/-n\(j\)-er/ > /-ner/) vs. */-\(\emptyset\)-Pl/ (> /-er/). The second plural in these sequences is historically identical to the spurious plural of Vaux et al. (2013) and was originally a COLLECTIVE suffix, which was (re-)employed as a nominal plural marker. In order to differentiate the three Armenian (proto-)plural morphemes in the
discussion which follows, I will refer to the regular NOMINAL PL suffix (or modern Armenian allomorphic /-nεɾ/) as PL₁, the presumably *spurious* plural suffix (historically COLLECTIVE PL) /-εɾ/ as PL₂, and the (synchronously) POSSESSIVE PL suffix /-ni/ as PL₃.

In this way, we can describe the historical antecedent of the modern nominal plural (PL(1)) allomorphy in /-nεɾ/ as */-PL₃-PL₂/₁ (¼/*/ni₃-εɾ₂/ > /-nεɾ/₁) vs. */-Ø₃-PL₂/₁ (¼ /-εɾ₂/₁).

By the same token, we can hypothesize that the WA possessive plural (POSSPL) facts in (34) also represent a related kind of allomorphy, namely one with the original suffixes reversed; i.e.

*/-PL₂-PL₃/ (¼ /-εɾ₂-ni₃/) vs. */-Ø₂-PL₃/ (¼ /-ni₃/). The alternations produced by these complex suffixes can be descriptively characterized as a kind of allomorphy determined by another allomorphy. In other words, if we add to the stem the modern nominal plural allomorphs to which we add the possessive plural allomorphs, we end up with a theoretical three-way schema [[STEM-SG]-PL₂]-[PL₃] vs. [[STEM-SG]-Ø₂-PL₃] vs. [[STEM-PL₁]-Ø₂-PL₃] to which the possessive suffixes further adjoin.

The fourth possible super-allomorph, as it were, */[[STEM-PL₁]-PL₂]-PL₃]/, i.e. the hypothetical surface sequence */(ni)εɾ₁-εɾ₂-ni₃/-, is excluded from appearing on the surface based on the well-formedness of the phonological output. To summarize, the alternation (or allomorphy) of the complex suffix in the singular forms in (31a) below alternates with the homomorphous, complex suffix (31b) below. This super-allomorphy was asymmetric (only three-way) due to well-formedness considerations.

(31)  a.  [[STEM-SG]-PL₂]-PL₃-POSS  ~  [[STEM-SG]-Ø-PL₃-POSS]

b.  [[STEM-PL₁]-Ø-PL₃-POSS]  (~ harmonically bound */[[STEM-PL₁]-PL₂]-PL₃]/)
The homomorph, i.e. the configuration in (31b), which does not alternate, underlies both \([\text{gov}-\text{ɛr}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{ni}-s]\) ‘our cows’ and \([\text{bardez-ne}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{ni}-s]\) ‘our gardens’ (\(\text{Ø}_2\) in both represents a kind of placeholder for the unrealized \(\text{Pl}_2\)). The allomorphy in (31a) underlies \([\text{gov}-\text{Ø}_1-\text{ɛr}_2-\text{ni}-s]\) ‘our cow’ and \([\text{bardez-Ø}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{ni}-s]\) ‘our garden’, respectively (\(\text{Ø}_1 = \text{SG}; \text{Ø}_2\), again, the unrealized \(\text{Pl}_2\)).

The homophony of the monosyllabic stem singular with a spurious plural suffix \([\text{gov}-\text{ɛr}_1-\text{ni}-s]\) ‘our cow’ and its corresponding plural with a genuine plural suffix \([\text{gov}-\text{ɛr}_1-\text{ni}-s]\) ‘our cows’ is underlyingly a functional difference between \([\text{gov}-\text{Ø}_1-\text{ɛr}_2-\text{ni}-s]\) vs. \([\text{gov}-\text{ɛr}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{ni}-s]\), and it can be analyzed by reference to the surface phonological output in the same way as the more basic \([\text{gov}-\text{Ø}_1-\text{ɛr}_1]\) (from */\(\text{gov}-\text{Ø}_3-\text{ɛr}_2/\) ‘cows’ vs. \([\text{bardez-n}_1-\text{ɛr}_1]\) (from */\(\text{bardez-n}_3-\text{ɛr}_2/\) ‘gardens’.

Ignoring the difference in morphological complexity, these two allomorphy patterns are obviously the same morphophonological mechanism, only with the sequence of the historical proto-morphemes reversed; cf. the two next to each other in (32) and (33) below.

(32) \(\text{STEM-SG-PL}_2-\text{PL}_3-\text{POSS}\) \(\sim\) \(\text{STEM-SG-Ø}_2-\text{PL}_3-\text{POSS}\) \(\sim\) \(\text{STEM-PL}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{PL}_3-\text{POSS}\)

a. \([\text{bardez-Ø}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{ni}_3-s]\) ‘our garden’ \([\text{bardez-ne}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{ni}_3-s]\) ‘our gardens’

b. \([\text{gov}-\text{Ø}_1-\text{ɛr}_2-\text{ni}_3-s]\) ‘our cow’ \(\neq\) \([\text{gov}-\text{ɛr}_1-\text{Ø}_2-\text{ni}_3-s]\) ‘our cows’

(33) \(\text{STEM-SG-POSS}\) \(\sim\) \(\text{STEM-/PL}_3-\text{PL}_2/-1-\text{POSS}\) \(\sim\) \(\text{STEM-Ø}_3-\text{PL}_2/-1-\text{POSS}\)

a. \([\text{bardez-Ø}_1-s]\) ‘my garden’ \([\text{bardez-ne}_3-\text{ɛr}_2-s]\) ‘my gardens’

b. \([\text{gov}-\text{Ø}_3-s]\) ‘my cow’ \([\text{gov}-\text{ɛr}_3-\text{ɛr}_2-s]\) ‘my cows’
The difference in the morphological analysis in the superficially homophonous forms in (32b) straightforwardly accounts for the syntactic and morphological differences these two forms participate in, such as (34-35); cf. Ačařyan (1954:372) and Vaux et al. (2013: 9f.).

(34) a. mɛɾ ɑ-n dun-ɛɾ₁-Ø₂-ni₃-s ‘those houses of ours’
   b. mɛɾ ɑ-n dun-Ø-ɛɾ₂-ni₃-s ‘this house of ours’

(35) a. hɑʃ-Ø-ɛɾ₂-ni-s ‘our father’
   b. hɑʃ-ɛɾ₁-Ø₂-ni-s ‘our fathers’
   c. hɑʃ-Ø-ɛv-Ø₂-ni-s ‘by our father’
   d. hɑʃ-ɛɾ₁-ɛv-Ø₂-ni-s ‘by our fathers’

Before concluding this section, let us address the likely diachronic sources that were synchronically reanalyzed in terms of the posited mechanism.

Historically, derivations such as /gɔv-ɛɾ/, i.e. ‘cow-Pl₂’, originally did not refer to a specific number of ‘cows’ but denoted ‘cows’ as a collective entity, i.e. literally something along the lines of “cow-dom”. Similarly, the complex of the collective and the nominal plural suffixes such as /gɔv-ɛɾ-ni-s/ literally denoted “our cow-dom”, irrespective of the actual number of bovines in mind (or technically rather “this cow-dom, right here”).

---

108 I disagree with the interpretation of Vaux et al. (2013: 9f) of the exposition in Ačařyan (l.c.). They maintain that /-ɛɾ/ in /dun-ɛɾ-ni-s/ necessarily pluralizes the stem since structures like ‘/mɛɾ kʰini-ni-s/ ‘our wine’ are not grammatical, while /mɛɾ kʰini-mer-ni-s/ ‘our wines’ are; however, I do not read this interpretation in the source. Ačařyan merely states that in order to express these relations in the first instance, a demonstrative adjective has to intervene; cf. Եթե Հարկը պաՀանջե, գոյականը կարող է ստանալ միաժամակ և թե ցուցանկան ածական, ստացական Հոդով միասին, օրինակ ‘[...] մեր այն տունէրիս ‘մեր այն տունը’; ձեր ադունէրնիս ձեր այդ տները’ (If it is necessary [to express these relations], a nominal may be simultaneously modified by both a possessive [suffix] and by a demonstrative adjective; e.g. [see the examples in (40a-b)])” (translation mine). In other words, the ungrammaticality of */mɛɾ kʰini-ni-s/ is morphosyntactically independent of the morphological status of /-ɛɾ/ in /mɛɾ on dun-ɛɾ-ni-s/ “our this house(s),” as is also shown by the explicit translations of Ačařyan.
The usage of collective nouns as nominal plurals is overall typologically unremarkable.\textsuperscript{109} Actually, this situation is in Armenian even less uncommon, since the grammatical expression of number is obligatorily expressed in fewer contexts than we are used to in Germanic, Slavic, or Romance languages. The motivation for it is also different.\textsuperscript{110}

The presence of the \textit{spurious} plural morpheme in the singular form [gɔv-ɛr-ni-s] ‘our cow’ is simply explained as a historical relic of this form as it was passed on from generation to generation in contexts which were originally ambiguous as to the actual number of the entities which the stem referred to. Later, it was simply reanalyzed as the initial component of the possessive plural complex but based on the surface distribution understood to be ‘optional’ (hence the descriptive Ø-like allomorphy).

This descriptive optionality is, of course, to be interpreted as the most optimal choice in pursuit of the morphophonological well-formedness of the output. The absence of the unattested form *[gɔv-ni-s] ‘our cow’, therefore, may be explained exactly as the absence of forms such as NE *\textit{intelligent}-er vis-à-vis the attested \textit{more intelligent} or *\textit{I see}-d vis-à-vis the attested \textit{I saw}, namely that none of these was ever part of the initial morphophonological signal

\textsuperscript{109} Cf., the use of collective nouns such as NE \textit{member-ship} in contexts such as “the membership [of Messianic disciples] are expected to be faithful followers of Yeshua.”; similarly: \textit{Christen-dom} ‘Christian believers collectively’, \textit{official-dom} ‘a total of all whose profession is that of an official’, \textit{gangster-dom} (chiefly BrE) ‘(the world of) gangsters’, \textit{puppy-dom} (BrE) ‘a group of puppies’, \textit{trustee-ship} ‘a body of trustees’, \textit{town-ship} ‘inhabitants of a community’, \textit{member-ship} ‘the totality of all members’, \textit{peasant-ry} ‘members of the lower class’, \textit{bagg-age} ‘a group of bags; contents of a bag’ etc.; NHG \textit{Bürger-tum} ‘members of the middle class’, \textit{Gesell-schaft} ‘society members/employers collectively’, \textit{Ge-äst} ‘(a collection of) branches’, \textit{Ge-bälk} ‘frames’, \textit{Ge-brüder} ‘brothers’, \textit{Ge-sinde} ‘servants’, etc. (Trips 2009).

\textsuperscript{110} For illustration, pluralizing the direct object denotes individualization and specificity, see (i-ii); cf. Dum-Tragut (2009:107).

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textit{Erek (mi/erek') gırık' gncé'i.}  \hspace{2cm} \textit{Erek ayn erek' grk'-er gncéi.}
    \begin{itemize}
    \item \textit{Yesterday (one/three) book.SG bought.I}
    \item \textit{Yesterday DEM three book-Plt. bought.I}
    \end{itemize}
  \item \textit{‘Yesterday, I bought some books (one/a book, three books’).  \hspace{2cm} ‘Yesterday, I bought those three books.’}
\end{itemize}
during language acquisition and is arguably at odds with the properties of the acquired grammatical system such as the one that will be proposed in this analysis.

8.7. Selection of /-ɛɾ/

All nominal forms that in the singular surface as monosyllables *invariably* select the vowel-initial /-ɛɾ/ allomorph in the process of plural formation in Armenian. The two most prominent of the phonological properties that induce this selection are a marked dispreference for degenerate feet (enforced by F T B IN, see (1) above) and the impossibility of the ‘repair’ of the input forms which are parsed as single syllables (enforced by DEP, see (8) above). This is illustrated by the ranking DEP over FTBIN in Tableau 8.7, below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/kʰɑɾ/ ‘stone’</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. [(kʰ ɑ.r.)_FT]PW</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [(^a.kʰɑɾ)_FT]PW</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [(.kʰɑɾ.)_FT]PW</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The ranking in Tableau 8.7 reflects the fact that even though modern Armenian may use epenthesis for a variety of reasons, it is obviously not to repair degenerate feet, since a monosyllabic word is a possible output on the surface. The ranking is reversed in languages in which epenthesis augments a monosyllabic form to satisfy a requirement on a so-called *minimal word* (cf. Kenstowicz 1994: 640f.), such as Iraqi Arabic in (36) and Tableau 8.8; see, Kager (1999: 106, 144).
(36) Iraqi Arabic /drus/ ‘study’ → [id.rus]

Table 8.8: Binary word minimum

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>FtBIN</th>
<th>DEP</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/drus/</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. (.drus.)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ('d.rus)</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8.7.1. /-VC/ monosyllables

Armenian monosyllabic forms (and syllables in general) may have up to two coda consonants, i.e. [-V(C)(C)] (to which a nominal suffix (NOMSUFF) /-kʰ/ may be appended, see (8.3.2.). Monosyllables with simplex codas are treated in Tableau 8.9, on the next page. All segments without special morphological status (cf. NOMSUFF /-kʰ/) have to be parsed into syllables and all syllables have to be parsed into feet (enforced by PARSE ranked below FtBIN). Furthermore, prosodic structure may not introduce unheaded elements (penalized by the implied high-ranking HEADEDNESS). Moreover, while Armenian tolerates degenerate feet, cf. Tableau 8.7 above, they are clearly not favored (cf., a high-ranking FtBIN). The selection of the plural allomorph on monosyllabic stems essentially reflects the avoidance of marked syllabic structures; see (37-40).

(37) \textsc{Onset} = \textsc{Align} (\sigma, L, C, L) \quad (McCarthy and Prince 1995a: 120)

“The left edge of every syllable has to be aligned with the left edge of a Consonant”

“Every syllable has an onset.” (Prince and Smolensky 1993/2004: 25)

(38) \textsc{NoCoda} = \textsc{*Coda}

“A syllable must not end in a consonant.” (McCarthy and Prince 1993)

\textsc{*C}o = “Syllables are open” (Kager 1999: 94)
(39) \( \text{ALIGN PW-PL} = \text{ALIGN}(\text{Pl}, L, \text{PW}, R) \)

“The left edge of every plural suffix aligns to the right edge of some PW.”

(40) \( \text{HEADEDNESS, MAX, DEP, (ONSET, *CODA)} \rightarrow \text{FtBIN} \rightarrow \text{ALIGN PW-PL, ALIGN } /-k^h/ \rightarrow \text{PARSE} \)

Tableau 8.9: Monosyllabic stems in /-VC/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/kʰar-PL/ ‘stones’</th>
<th>FtBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ( [(kʰar)]<em>{PW} (nɛɾ) )</em>{PW'}</td>
<td><em>!</em></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>**(!)</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ( (kʰar)<em>{PW} \cdot nɛɾ )</em>{PW'}</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>**(!)</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ( (kʰar,nɛɾ) )_{PW}</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>**!</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. ( (kʰar,ɛɾ) )_{PW}</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The candidates are, for ease of visualization, also represented as tree structures in (41).

(41) a. \[ \text{PW} \]
    \[ \text{FT} \]
    \[ \sigma \]
    \[ kʰar -ɛɾ \]

b. \[ \text{PW} \]
    \[ \text{FT} \]
    \[ \sigma \]
    \[ kʰar -ɛɾ \]

c. \[ \text{PW} \]
    \[ \text{FT} \]
    \[ \sigma \]
    \[ kʰar -ɛɾ \]

d. \[ \text{PW} \]
    \[ \text{FT} \]
    \[ \sigma \]
    \[ kʰar -ɛɾ \]

A stem is parsed into a PW in candidates (41a-b) in order to satisfy the morphophonological alignment specification on the plural suffix (required by ALIGN PW-PL).

However, the PW edge created in the process would isolate the monosyllabic stem, which is subsequently parsed into a suboptimal degenerate foot and ruled out by the higher-ranking FtBIN.
If the stem provides only a single syllable, the stem-plus-suffix form is parsed into a single Pw, since even a weak bracketing configuration is not able to provide an optimal candidate, see candidate (41b). In order for the suffix to align with a Pw, this category would either not be properly headed (violating HEADEDNESS, which is assumed to be undominated) or the head of that category would necessarily be a degenerate foot, see candidate (41b). The candidate (41c) is parsed into a well-formed foot, but the consonant-initial allomorph /-nεɾ/ ‘pushes’ the final stem consonant into the coda of the previous syllable. In the presence of a less marked alternative—the winner (41d)—this configuration creates a marked syllabic structure and the suboptimal form is ruled out by an extra violation of *CODA. This marked structure is in the winner harmonically tolerated due to a high-ranking MAX, cf. (40).

We will see in (8.10.) that the alignment on the non-ablauting, invariable POSSPL suffix /-nεɾ-/ in some EA varieties (cf. Ačařyan 1971: 270) outranks even that of FtBIN since a degenerate foot is apparently tolerated in this formation, see (42-43) and Tableau 8.10, below.

\[(42)\text{ ALIGN (/-POSSPL-/, L, Pw, R) = ALIGN POSSPL} \]

“The left edge of every possessive plural suffix aligns to the right edge of some Pw.”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tableau 8.10: Non-ablauting POSSPL on /-VC/ monosyllables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>/tun-POSSPL-POSS.1/ ‘our house(s)’</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☞ a. [\left(\text{tūn}<em>{cp} \right)</em>{\text{Pw}} (-nε.ɾ^-s)_{\text{Pw}}]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☞ b. [\left(\text{tən}<em>{wp} -nε^1 .ɾ^-s\right)</em>{\text{Pw}}]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tableau 8.10: Non-ablauting POSSPL on /-VC/ monosyllables
What is interesting is that there are varieties that actually form possessives plurals of the type \( \{\text{tun} \, \text{-nê}, \text{-s}_{\text{PW}}\} \), i.e. a form which is in the former variety the losing candidate (b) in Tableau 8.10 = (43b); cf. Sakayan (2007: 56). The ALIGN POSSPL constraint of the latter varieties has the same specification as (42) but it is simply ranked below FtBIN, just as the ablauting nominal /-PL/ morpheme /-(n)er/. Thus, this variation is a result of dialect-specific ranking of FtBIN over ALIGN POSSPL.

8.7.2. /-VCC/ monosyllables

The optimal output in monosyllabic stems with complex codas is parallel to the type with simplex codas, namely, the reason for the evaluation of (sub-)optimality of the candidates is still markedness of the syllabic structure, see Tableau 8.11. The presence of a complex coda rules out the more marked candidate by *CC]₀ or *COMPLEX CODA, already defined in (18) above.

Tableau 8.11: /-VCC/ monosyllables

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>EA /gir-k^h/-PL/ ‘books’</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
<th>*COMPLEX CODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. [(girk^h,-nê)]</td>
<td>**</td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [(gør.k^h,-êr)]</td>
<td>**</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
8.7.3. /CV-/ monosyllables

Nominals in /CV/ with the final vowel other than /i/ or /u/ are in both Armenian standard languages invariably inflexible exclamations or pronominal morphemes with irregular plurals.\(^{111}\) Therefore, our discussion is limited to stems of the shape /Ci-/ or /Cu-/, cf. (44) below. Since glide formation is preferred in this type, these forms behave on the surface exactly as the stems with simplex codas in (28), i.e. \[((\text{CV}.\text{-e}r)_\text{FT})_\text{PW}.\]

(44) a. /dzι/ ‘horse’ → [dzı.j-εɾ] ‘horses’
b. /dzυ/ ‘egg’ → [dzυ.v-εɾ] ‘eggs’

8.7.4. /CVOR-/ sesquisyllables

The allomorph /-εɾ/ is also selected by sesquisyllables, i.e. words consisting of one-and-a-half syllables (Dum-Tragut 2009), with the systematically unstressed reduced vowel in the final half-syllable such as ['vɑ.ɡe'] ‘tiger’ or ['ʊs.ɾe'] ‘star’, i.e. ['CV(C).O.R]; see (8.2.1.), above. The treatment of sesquisyllables in /VCOR/ reveals the ranking of *COMPLEX CODA relative to DEP and by the transitivity principle \(\text{SONSEO},\) already defined in (8) above.

\(^{111}\) This seems to be a purely historical accident; non-high vowels occur only in inflexible exclamations, e.g. [hɑ] ‘oh!’ or pronominal morphemes with irregular plurals, e.g. [nʊ] ‘(s)he, it’ ↔ [nʊ.ɾan]’they’. The two rare exceptions to this historical generalization are the nursery word [mʊ] ‘mamma’ (also ‘food’ in baby talk, cf. Martirosyan 2010: 443) and the designations of some letters of the alphabet, such as [kʰe] (= ҕ k). The somewhat forced plural of the former may presumably be [ma.'jr] and of the latter [kʰe.'je]. However, it is not clear what the underlying representations for these two rare plural forms should be: the former, in the sense of mother (the one which is countable and logically may have a plural), may underlingly contain a NOMINAL.ADJ suffix /i/ which deletes when parsed into a coda, i.e. /ma.i-0/ (lith. “motherly [person]”) → *[maj.] → [ma], but /ma-i-Pt/ → [ma.'je]. The plural of [kʰe] may be interpreted as continuing the historical names of the letters, which all ended in a diphthong, i.e., /kʰej/-. cf. Classical Armenian ҕɛ[e[kʰe] from Old Armenian ҕɛ[e[ŋj] from *kʰe[j].
Tableau 8.12: Sesqui-syllabic stems or /CV(C)OR/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>EA /ɑstɡ-PL/ ‘stars’</th>
<th>SONSEQ</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>*CC]a</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ɑstɡ.ɾɛɾ</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ɑstɡ.ɾɛɾ</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ɑs.ɡdɡ.ɾɛɾ</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It also confirms the ranking of ALIGN Pw-Pl relative to DEP (from transitivity to FTBin).

Tableau 8.13: Sesquisyllabic stems or /CV(C)OR/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WA /ɑsɡɡ/ ‘star’</th>
<th>SONSEQ</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN Pw-Pl</th>
<th>*CC]a</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. [ɑsɡɡ.ɾɛɾ]</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [ɑsɡɡ.ɾɛɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [ɑsɡɡ.ɾɛɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Recall that we assume that weakly bracketed feet are part of the phonological representation. Under this assumption, all candidates in Tableau 8.13 above contain well-formed binary feet, as is represented by their arboreal representations in (45) below.

(45) a. Pw  b. Pw  c. Pw

The ranking determined by the investigation of stems which select /-ɛɾ/ is summarized in (46) below. So far, we have not determined which constraint(s) dominate(s) MAX, ONSET or *CODA, so we may for the time being assume them to be undominated. We know that DEP
dominates FtBIN, cf. Tableau 8.7, FtBIN dominates ALIGN PW-PL, cf. Tableau 8.9, and DEP dominates *COMPLEX CODA, cf. Tableau 8.13, but we have no evidence yet concerning the relative ranking of ALIGN PW-PL or FtBIN with respect to *CC]. The relative ranking of ALIGN POSSPL over FtBIN characterizes dialectal variation.

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{(MAX, ONSET, *CODA) SONSEQ} \\
\text{dial. ALIGN POSSPL} \\
\text{DEP} \\
\text{FtBIN} \\
\text{*COMPLEX CODA} \\
\text{ALIGN /-k/} \\
\text{ALIGN PW-PL, dial. ALIGN POSSPL} \\
\text{PARSE}
\end{array}
\]

8.8. Selection of /-nɛɾ/

Standard varieties of both EA and WA select /-nɛɾ/ only on plurals of polysyllabic stems. However, there are certain varieties of EA that also pluralize in this way the sesquisyllabic type treated in the previous section.

8.8.1. Vocalization of approximants

I will assume that, in these varieties, the class of Resonants, i.e. /ɾ/, /n/ and /ɡ/—but not other non-vocalic segments—are, in fact, allowed to be syllabified as nuclei.

Drawing upon work by Prince and Smolensky (1993/2004), Colina (2006) and others, we may formalize the cross-linguistic generalization according to which less sonorous segments are preferred as syllable margins, while more sonorous segments are preferred as syllable peaks, as seen in the fixed rankings of markedness constraints shown in (47) below.
The dialectal varieties of EA which produce the plural type /vɑɾkʰ-ɾεɾ/ or /ɑɾkʰ-ɾεɾ/ are reflected by the ranking of the relevant constraints in (48) below.

Tableau 8.14: Varieties with vocalized resonants in the plural type

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/ɑɾkʰ-Pl/ ‘boxes’</th>
<th>*P/OBS</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>*P/LIQ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. [ɑɾkʰ.ɾεɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [[ɑɾ.kʰ]nεɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [[ɑɾkʰ]nεɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>☞ d. [[ɑɾ.kʰ]nεɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Interestingly enough, the pronunciation of vocalized liquids is also common elsewhere, especially in allegro speech in colloquial language (cf. Vaux 1998: 84). A constraint-based analysis does not oblige us to claim that the same varieties/grammars have to be involved. In fact, ranking of the relevant constraints allows for two additional varieties (or registers):

i) those that do not vocalize Resonants at all; cf. (48), Tableau 8.15; and

ii) those that vocalize Resonants word-finally, but not word-internally during plural formation; cf. (49), Tableau 8.16.

---

112 Vaux analyzes such forms produced by his WA informants as “word-final continuant and sonorant appendices, e.g. [vɑkʰɾ] ‘tiger’, [ʊsðɪɾ] ‘star’, [hɪmɪɾ] ‘hymn’...” (fn. 27); Cf. the two possible EA pronunciations at [http://forvo.com/word/%D1%83%BD%F0%9F%99%9E%F0%9F%99%9E/#hy](http://forvo.com/word/%D1%83%BD%F0%9F%99%9E%F0%9F%99%9E/#hy).
(48) \[
[\text{va}.\text{gr}] \rightarrow [\text{vag}.\text{'er}], \text{i.e.} \quad \text{**P/LIQ} \rightarrow \text{DEP} \rightarrow \text{ALIGN Pw-PL}
\]

Tableau 8.15: Varieties/registers without vocalized resonants, type /-\text{er}/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/\text{vagr}(\text{Pl})/‘tiger(s)’</th>
<th>*__CC</th>
<th>*__P/LIQ</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN Pw-PL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. va.gr</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. va.gr__</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. va.gr</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. [vagr-\text{er}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. [\text{va.gr]-\text{er}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(49) \[
[\text{va}.\text{gf}] \rightarrow [\text{vag}.\text{'er}], \text{i.e.} \quad \text{DEP} \rightarrow \text{**P/LIQ} \rightarrow \text{ALIGN Pw-PL}
\]

Tableau 8.16: Varieties/registers with vocalized resonants Pw-finally, type /-\text{er}/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/\text{vagr}(\text{Pl})/‘tiger(s)’</th>
<th>*__CC</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>*__P/LIQ</th>
<th>ALIGN Pw-PL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. va.gr</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. va.gr__</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. va.gr</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. [vagr-\text{er}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. [\text{va.gr]-\text{er}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(50) \[
[\text{va}.\text{gf}] \rightarrow [\text{va.gf}.\text{'er}], \text{i.e.} \quad \text{DEP} \rightarrow \text{ALIGN Pw-PL} \rightarrow \text{**P/LIQ}
\]

Tableau 8.17: Varieties/Registers with vocalized resonants Pw-finally, type /-\text{er}/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/\text{vagr}(\text{-Pl})/‘tiger(s)’</th>
<th>*__CC</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN Pw-Pl</th>
<th>**P/LIQ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. va.gr</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. va.gr__</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. va.gr</td>
<td>* }</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. [vagr-\text{er}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. [\text{va.gr]-\text{er}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
All of the rankings above account for the fact that in all varieties forms without final Resonants, such as /part-kʰ/ ‘debt’ or /atʃ-kʰ/ ‘eye’, invariably select /-ɛɾ/. This is because *P/LIQ is in these configurations inactive, while the alternative candidates disfavored by *P/OBS and DEP are harmonically bound, i.e. they will lose regardless of the ranking; cf. Tableau 8.18, below.

Tableau 8.18: Forms with final obstruents or /CV(C)OO/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/part-kʰ-Pl/ ‘debts’</th>
<th>*P/OBS</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>εɛ</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. [part.kʰɛɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [par.tkʰɛɾ]</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [par.t*kʰɛɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8.9. Polysyllables

The treatment of disyllabic and trisyllabic stems can be applied to any polysyllabic stem with even or odd numbers of syllables, respectively.

8.9.1. Even-parity stems

The selection of /-ɛɾ/ on disyllabic (or even parity) stems allows us to rank ONSET and *CODA with respect to the ALIGN PW-PL constraint, see Tableau 8.19 = (51), below.

Tableau 8.19: Even-parity polysyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/məkʰur-Pl/ ‘clean’</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>εɛ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. [[mə{kʰur}] nɛɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [[mə{kʰur}] ɛɾ]</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td>**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [[mə{kʰu}] r-ɛɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. [[mə{kʰu}] r-ɛɾ]</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Arboreal representations of the candidates in Tableau 8.19, above:

8.9.2. Odd-parity stems

Polysyllabic stems of three and more syllables are analyzed just as easily. Consider the form [hju.ɾa.nɔʦʰ] 'hotel', which is itself a recursive Pw, composed of a noun /hjur/ ‘guest’ and the derivational suffix /(-a)-nɔʦʰ/, which is added to nouns and roughly denotes “container; (concrete or abstract) space reserved for” or the like.\(^\text{113}\)

Tableau 8.20: Odd-parity Polysyllabic Stems

| /hjur-a-nɔʦʰ|-Pl/ ‘hotels’ | ONSET | ALIGN PW-PL | *CODA |
|---|---|---|---|
| a. [(hju.ɾa)(nɔʦʰ)-ɛɾ)] | | *! | * |
| b. [[[hju]/ɾa])(nɔ)] ɛɾ] | | *! | * |
| c. [[[hju]ʁa)(nɔʦʰ) nɛɾ)] | | ** |

\(^\text{113}\) The prosodic representation of [hju.ɾa.nɔʦʰ] ‘hotel’ is thus technically [[hjur-ɾ][n-ɔʦʰ]ₚₚ. This finer grained representation is here abstracted away from the tableau (but not in the tree representations), since what is important for plural selection is the presence of the right edge of a(n) Pw, and this form clearly has one. However, EA can differentiate between nested structures in compounds, cf. [[mɛ.tu]ɾ] ‘rich man’, an exocentric compound (lit. “one whose house is big” or “Mr. Big-House”), the plural of which is [[[mɛ.tu]ɾ]nɛɾ] cf. [tɛ.n-ɛɾ] ‘houses’, or an endocentric compound such as [[hun.kʰ][dʒur]] ‘mineral water’, treated as a monosyllable, i.e. [[hun.kʰ][dʒɛɾ]] ‘mineral waters’ (cf. Vaux 1998: 33, 57; Dum-Tragut 2009: 66f).
(52) Arboreal representations of the candidates in (61) above.

a. 

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
\sigma & \sigma & \sigma & \sigma \\
hju & ra & n\sigma & l^s-er \\
\end{array}
\]

b. 

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
\sigma & \sigma & \sigma & \sigma \\
hju & ra & n\sigma & l^s-er \\
\end{array}
\]

c. 

\[
\begin{array}{cccc}
\sigma & \sigma & \sigma & \sigma \\
hju & ra & n\sigma & l^s-n\sigma \\
\end{array}
\]

8.9.3. Selection of \(-n\epsilon\epsilon/ in /SO-/

Selection of \(-n\epsilon\epsilon/ in these forms may be accounted for if we assume the constraint

*COMPLEX ONSETS, cf. (53), ranked over DEP, as shown in Table 8.21, below.

(53) *COMPLEX ONSETS = *_o[CC = “Onsets are simple.” (Kager 1999: 97)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/stor-Pl/ ‘low’</th>
<th>*_o[CC</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>*CC]_o</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. [(st\sigma.rf\sigma)]</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ε˘</td>
<td>b. [([s\sigma.t\sigma[\epsilon ner\epsilon])]</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notice that with stems of only one coda consonant, the ranking of *COMPLEX CODA relative to ALIGN PW-PL cannot be determined. This opens up a possibility for variation of the plural suffix in stems with complex codas; and this is exactly what we find. The ranking of

*COMPLEX CODA below ALIGN PW-PL accounts for the standard varieties, as shown in Tableau 8.22 (= 54), while the reversed ranking for colloquial varieties shown in Tableau 8.23 (= 55).
(54) \([ˈs.tör.'nɛr] \sim [ˈs.kizb.'nɛr], \text{i.e.} \) ALIGN PW-PL \(\sim \) *COMPLEXCODA

Table 8.22: /SO-\ initial stems with complex codas in standard EA and WA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/skizb-Pl/ ‘beginnings’</th>
<th>(\ast_0[CC])</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>(\ast[CC]_o)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ([\text{skiz}.\text{ber}])</td>
<td>(\ast)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ([[(ˈs.ˈkiz].ˈbɛɾ)])</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>(\ast)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ([[[ˈs.ˈkizb].ˈnɛɾ])</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(55) Coll. EA \([ˈs.tör.ˈnɛr] \sim [s.kiz.ˈbɛɾ], \text{i.e.} \) *COMPLEXCODA \(\sim \) ALIGN PW-PL

Table 8.23: /SO-\ initial stems with complex codas in colloquial EA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/skizb-Pl/ ‘beginnings’</th>
<th>(\ast_0[CC])</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>(\ast[CC]_o)</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ([\text{skiz}.\text{ber}])</td>
<td>(\ast)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ([[(ˈs.ˈkiz].ˈbɛɾ])</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>(\ast)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ([[[ˈs.ˈkizb].ˈnɛɾ])</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. ([[(ˈs.ki.ˈzəb].ˈnɛɾ])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notice that monosyllables without complex onsets are compatible with either ranking, which is why they show no variation across varieties (or registers). This is obviously because sub-optimal configurations such as (b-c) in Tableau 8.24 are harmonically bound by the winning candidate (a) favored by either ranking of these two constraints relative to each other.

Tableau 8.24: Monosyllabic stems with simplex onsets and complex codas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/dəft-Pl/ ‘fields’</th>
<th>(\ast_0[CC])</th>
<th>DEP</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>(\ast[CC]_o)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ([\text{dəft}.ˈtɛɾ])</td>
<td>(\ast)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ([\ˈdəf.ˈtɛɾ].ˈnɛɾ])</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>(\ast)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ([\text{dəft}.ˈnɛɾ])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*!</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This is yet another variation quite easily modeled in a constraint-based analysis by reference to surface prosodic structure which is in previous accounts explicitly acknowledged to be paradoxical (cf. Vaux 1998: 31).

Before moving on to another section, let us review a preliminary constraint ranking determined for the grammar of Armenian and specifically for the nominal plural allomorphy in (56), below.

(56) 

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{ONSET} & \quad \text{*P/OBS} & \quad \text{SONSEQ} & \quad \text{*}_o[\text{CC}] \\
\text{DEP} & \quad \text{*P/LIQ} & \quad \text{FtBIN} & \quad \text{ALIGN/-k}^b & \quad \text{(dial.) *CC}_o \\
\text{PARSE} & \quad \text{ALIGN PW-PL} & \quad \text{*CODA} & \quad \text{*CC}_o \\
\text{vagf-ner} & \quad \text{ *P/LIQ} & \quad \text{skizb-er} & \quad \\
\end{align*}
\]

8.10. WA possessive plural allomorphy

A brief review of the pattern of WA possessive plural allomorphy analyzed as a case of *spurious plural* by Vaux et al. (2013) is shown in (57) below.

(57) 

a. \([\text{bur.dez}_{PW} \text{-ni-s}_{PW}] \text{ ‘our garden’}\)

b. \([\text{bur.dez}_{PW} \text{-ner}_{PW} \text{-ni-s}_{PW}] \text{ ‘our gardens’}\)

c. \([\text{gov-er}_{PW} \text{-ni-s}_{PW}] \text{ ‘our cow(s)’}\)
In the following analysis, however, I assume that this historical type of plural hypercharacterization (both morphemes, /-εɾ/ and /-ni/ are originally collective suffixes) led to a morphophonological situation in which the first morpheme was relatively superfluous, as it were. Technically, the constraint enforcing its realization was ranked lower that the constraint enforcing the realization of the second plural morpheme. This surfaces as a type of allomorphy POSSPL → /-εɾ-ni/ ~ /-ni/ (i.e. descriptively /-Ø-ni/). If we assume that all the plural morphemes are in this variety controlled by one and the same alignment constraint, namely ALIGN PW-PL (i.e. ALIGN (PL, L, PW, R) already defined in (2) above, the allomorphy can be again shown to be the result of optimization of prosodic structure; see Tableau 8.25 (= 59).

(58) **REALIZE MORPHEME**

“The specified morpheme in the input has to be overtly realized in the output.”

Tableau 8.25: Possessive plural with plurals of polysyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Possessive plural with plurals of polysyllabic stems</th>
<th>F/Bin</th>
<th>Onset</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
<th>REALIZE PL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(A) /bɑɾdεz-PL₁-/PL₂-PL₃-POSS.1/ /bɑɾdεz-(n)εɾ/-εɾ-ni-s/ ‘our gardens’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P₃L¹ !</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. [[[b(a)rdεz][nε₁][n₃s₃]]]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P₃L¹ !</td>
<td>****</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [[[b(a)rdεz][nε₁][n₃s₃]]]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P₃L¹ !</td>
<td>****</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [[[b(a)rdεz][nε₁][f₁ε₂][n₃s₃]]]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P₃L¹ !</td>
<td>****</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. [[[b(a)rdεz][nε₁][f₁ε₂][n₃s₃]]]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P₃L¹ !</td>
<td>****</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e. [[[b(a)rdεz][nε₁][f₁ε₂][n₃s₃]]]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P₃L¹ !</td>
<td>****</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

114 Cf., OA -hϕŋ -ǝɾǝ and -wϕŋ -an-i; the latter apparently reanalyzed as -a-ni with a linking vowel.

115 **REALIZE MORPHEME** is a morphophonological positional faithfulness constraint; cf. Zhang (2001: 250). The constraint is equivalent to the original EXPONENCE constraint: “A morpheme must be overtly realized” (Golston 1995).
The surface form, i.e. the winning candidate (b) in Tableau 8.25, descriptively represents a structural allomorph /\text{bardez}-\text{PL}_{1}-\emptyset-\text{PL}_{3}-\text{POSS}1/ or [\text{bardez}]-\text{PL}_{1}-\emptyset-\text{PL}_{3}-\text{POSS}1/. This is because the vowel initial allomorph /-\text{e}\text{r}-\text{ni}/ is under the ranking either unable to satisfy the posited alignment constraint or lacks an onset, see candidates (c-e). My claim is that the grammar is set up in a way that prefers not to realize the first plural morpheme (cf. the lower-ranked \text{REALIZE PL}_{2}) in order to optimize the output.

Monosyllabic stems enter the derivation with the same input, i.e. /-\text{PL}_{1}\text{-PL}_{2}\text{-PL}_{3}\text{-Poss}/. The nominal plural allomorph /-\text{e}\text{r}/ violates the alignment constraint, but this is a minimal violation in terms of the posited ranking, see the winning candidate (b) in Tableau 8.26. Of course, we assume that the constraint that enforces the realization of PL_{1} is therefore undominated (it is not represented in the tablaux below for simplicity of exposition).

Again, by the same optimization mechanism, the surface form effectively represents the structural allomorph /\text{g}\text{ov}-\text{PL}_{1}-\emptyset-\text{PL}_{2}-\text{PL}_{3}-\text{POSS}1/ or [\text{g}\text{ov}]-\text{PL}_{1}-\emptyset-\text{PL}_{2}-\text{POSS}1] ‘our cows’.
Tableau 8.26: Possessive plural with plurals of monosyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/gɔv-PL₁-PL₂-PL₃-s/</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>FịaBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN Pw-PL</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
<th>REALIZE Pw₂</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/gov-(n)ɛ-ɛ-ɛ-ni-s/</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘our cows’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a.  [{g\ɔvɛ\₁(ɛni₃)s}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PŁ₁,₃!   **</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b.  [{[g\ɔvɛ\₁]ni₃s}]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PŁ₁</td>
<td>**</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c.  [[((g\ɔvɛ)(ɛ\₁ɛ\₂-ni₃s))]]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PŁ₁,₂!   3 ***</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d.  [[[g\ɔvɛ\₁(ɛ\₁ɛ\₂)ni₃s]]]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PŁ₁,₂!   3 ***</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Let us see, however, how the same morphophonological alignment mechanism accounts for the peculiar asymmetry in the singular. In the singular, the possessive plural allomorph surfaces as such only with monosyllabic stems. This is because it is only the monosyllabic stems which optimally tolerate the violation of the posited alignment; see Tableaux 8.27 (= 61) and 8.28 (= 62).
Tableau 8.27: Possessive plural formation with singulars of polysyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>construction</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
<th>REALIZE PL2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/bardez-SG-PL2-PL3-POSS1/</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/bardez-Ø-εɾ-ni-s/</td>
<td>‘our garden’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. [[baɾ dez]ni3s]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>**</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. [[(baɾ.dez)(εɾ2.ni3s)]</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>PL3</td>
<td>****</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. [[<a href="z%CE%B5%C9%BE2">baɾ(de)</a>]ni3s]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PL2!</td>
<td>***</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(61)

Tableau 8.28: Possessive plural formation with singulars of monosyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>construction</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-PL</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
<th>REALIZE PL2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>/gɔv-SG-PL2-PL3--POSS1/</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>/gɔv-Ø-εɾ-ni-s/</td>
<td>‘our cow’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. [([gɔv]ni3s)]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>**</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
|b. [(gɔv.ni3s)]| | | PL3| **| *!
|c. [[[gɔvεɾ2]ni3s)]| | | PL2| **| |
|d. [[[gɔvεɾ2]ni3s)]| | | PL2,3!| **| |
In conclusion, the monosyllabic stems differ from the polysyllabic stems in two ways: not only is the misalignment of some plural morpheme tolerated in order to avoid parsing the structure into a degenerate foot, but here, the full form /-ɛɾ-ni/ of the possessive plurals suffix is required to be realized, see the losing candidate (b) in Tableau 8.28. The appearance of the so-called *spurious* plural thus simply boils down to a TETU-like effect (i.e., a lower-ranked constraint is active in case the dominating constraints are either fully satisfied or tie by incurring the same number of violations). As a side note, the emergence of the unmarked effect is one of the strongest aspects (if not *the* strongest aspect) of OT.

### 8.11. Plural allomorphy and ambichrony

Before we proceed, I should emphasize one critical point: the designations of the plural morphemes are meant to be understood purely historically. Thus, the label Pt₂ below does not refer to the same synchronic entity as the label Pt₂ of one of the elements in the possessive complex suffix /-ɛɾ-ni-/ used in the previous exposition. The two elements are here designated Pt₂ since they are the same morpheme *diachronically*, and the purpose of the following exposition is to show the unity of the mechanism which historically accounts for the synchronic
allomorphy in both possessive plural and regular plural suffixes, i.e. POSSPL < (\*)/-PL₂-PL₃/ (or /-ɛɾ-\-ni/ ~ /-Ø-\-ni/) while PL₁ < */-PL₃-PL₂/ (or */-ni-ɛɾ/ ~ */-Ø-ɛɾ/) allomorph complexes.

The former is decidedly younger or at least still analytically transparent. The morphological make-up of the latter is attested historically, but the functional value of its subcomponents only became available through comparison with the possessive plural suffix during the present analysis. In other words, the phonologically conditioned /-nɛɾ/ ~ /-ɛɾ/ allomorphy of PL₁ may be historically understood in the same way, i.e. by the same grammar, as the possessive plural suffix allomorphy above, i.e. as a morphophonologically conditioned process of optimal realization of the first suffix component of the complex morpheme. That is to say, the synchronic allomorphy /-nɛɾ/ ~ /-ɛɾ/ very likely continues */-ni-ɛɾ/ ~ */-Ø-ɛɾ/.

To drive home the absolute identity of the optimization mechanism, I will use the same examples as in the WA possessive plural allomorphy above, cf. (63) below.

(63) a. /bärdez-\-ni-ɛɾ/ ‘gardens’ → [bärdez-\-ɛɾ]
   b. /gōv-\-ni-ɛɾ/ ‘cows’ → [gōv-\-ɛɾ] (i.e. virtually [gōv-Ø-ɛɾ])

As may be seen in Tableau 8.29 below, the difference between the nominal plural formation and the possessive plural formation is that the plural morphemes are reversed with regard to both their precedence relations in the input and the ranking of their respective REALIZE MORPHEME constraints, i.e., POSSPL = /-ɛɾ₂-\ni₃/ with REALIZE PL₃ over REALIZE PL₂ as opposed to PL = /-\ni₃-ɛɾ₂/ with REALIZE PL₂ over REALIZE PL₃. In both allomorphies, it is therefore the ‘inner’ suffix in the suffix complex which is optimally either suppressed or realized.
Tableau 8.29: Plurals of polysyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/bardez-Pl(_3)-Pl(_2)/ ‘gardens’</th>
<th>REALIZE(_{Pl})</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-(Pl)</th>
<th>REALIZE (Pl)</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ([(bar{dεz})n{3εr}_2])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Pl_2)</td>
<td>***</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ([(bar{dεz})εr}_2])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>**</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ([(bar{de}){zεr}_2])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Pl_2)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>**</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(64) The arborial representations of the candidates in Tableau 8.29 above

Tableau 8.30: Plurals of monosyllabic stems

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>/gəv/-Pl(_3)-Pl(_2)/ ‘cows’</th>
<th>REALIZE(_{Pl})</th>
<th>ONSET</th>
<th>FTBIN</th>
<th>ALIGN PW-(Pl)</th>
<th>REALIZE (Pl)</th>
<th>*CODA</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. ([(gəv){n{3εr}_2})]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Pl_2)</td>
<td>***</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ([(gəv.ni}_3])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td>**</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. ([(gəvεr}_2])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Pl_2)</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. ([(gəv.niεr}_2])</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Pl_{2,3})</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>**</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
(65) The arborial representations of the candidates in Tableau 8.30 above

```
 a.   b.   c.   d. 

Pw'  Pw  Pw  Pw
|   |   |   |
Ft  Ft  Ft  Ft
|   |   |   |
σ  σ  σ  σ
|   |   |   |
gow gow gow  gow

8.12. Conclusion

The selection of the plural allomorphs is in all Armenian varieties determined by the interaction of optimized prosodic structure and the posited morphophonological alignment constraint requiring the morpheme to be aligned to a PROSODIC WORD (Pw) constituent. This analysis corroborates the argumentation and conclusions already arrived at in Kager (1996).
CONCLUSION

Apart from the encyclopedic synopsis of the literature on the diachronic phonology of Armenian in Chapter 1, this dissertation has contributed six original analyses, which provide data that implicitly or explicitly falsify current treatments of the relevant phenomena. The analyses of phenomena currently analyzed with reference to syllable-count (Aorist Augment Selection; Aorist Subjunctive Dissimilation of Affricates; Deletion of Final Palatal Glides, and Modern Armenian Plural Allomorphy) lend further support for the relevance of binary feet and higher levels of the Prosodic Hierarchy (cf. Selkirk 2004) in (morpho)phonological analyses. The analyses additionally provide further evidence for the relevance of Weak Bracketing (Hyde 2008) beyond its originally intended domain of application (i.e. the typology of metrical systems).

The analyses suggest a decomposition of the MAXIMALITY constraint family—cf. McCarthy and Prince (1994: 9); McCarthy (2004: 516); McCarthy (2008: 196); etc.—into MAXIMALITY BASE, a faithfulness constraint that enforces correspondence faithfulness in the domain of the morphological base, and REALIZE MORPHEME, a morphophonological constraint that enforces realization of the underlying material in specific morphological affixes.

Since the realization of the input strings that signal specific morphological elements may be dominated by phonological markedness (or well-formedness) constraints, the realization of those morphemes may be suppressed on the surface, descriptively resulting in phonologically-
conditioned zero allomorphy, i.e. /AFFIX/ → [AFFIX] ~ [Ø]. The presence of the relevant morphemes underlyingly is attested by surface alternations in which one allomorph (optimally) satisfies the specified markedness (or well-formedness) constraints (cf. TETU, or the emergence of the unmarked); cf. Tableaux 1 and 2 below.

Tableau 1: Phonologically-conditioned zero allomorphy: /AFFIX₁/ → [Ø₁]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AFFIX₁-BASE-AFFIX₂</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>REALIZE AFFIX₂</th>
<th>MARKEDNESS</th>
<th>REALIZE AFFIX₁</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. AFFIX₁-BASE-AFFIX₂</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. BASE-AFFIX₂</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. AFFIX₁-BASE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. AFFIX₁</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tableau 2: Phonologically-conditioned zero allomorphy: /AFFIX₁/ → [AFFIX₁] (cf. TETU)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AFFIX₁-BASE-AFFIX₂</th>
<th>MAX-BASE</th>
<th>REALIZE AFFIX₂</th>
<th>MARKEDNESS</th>
<th>REALIZE AFFIX₁</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a. AFFIX₁-BASE-AFFIX₂</td>
<td></td>
<td>(*)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. BASE-AFFIX₂</td>
<td></td>
<td>(*)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c. AFFIX₁-BASE</td>
<td></td>
<td>(*)</td>
<td>*!</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d. AFFIX₁</td>
<td></td>
<td>*!</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The analyses in this dissertation thus explicitely support constraint-based analyses of phenomena at the interface between phonology and morphology (cf. Kager 1996), in which 
faithfulness constraints prevent every input from being realized as some unmarked form, and in which markedness constraints motivate changes of the underlying morphological structures.
REFERENCES


Bermúdez-Otero. 2006. Morphological structure and phonological domains in Spanish
denominal derivation. In Sonia Colina and Fernando Martínez-Gil (eds.), *Optimality-
theoretic studies in Spanish phonology*. Amsterdam: Benjamins 278-311.


Bermúdez-Otero, Ricardo. 2014. Amphichronic explanation and the life cycle of phonological


editrice Vita e pensiero.

Bombien, Lasse. 2006. Voicing alterations in Icelandic sonorants—a photoglottographic and
acoustic analysis. *Arbeitsberichte des Instituts für Phonetik und digitale
Sprachverarbeitung der Universität Kiel* 37. 63-82.

Hjelmslev (ed.), *Mélanges linguistiques offerts à M. Holger Pedersen, à l'occasion de son

dissertation, UCLA.


Dent, Hilary. 1984. Coarticulate devoicing in English laterals. Work in Progress, Phonetics Laboratory, University of Reading 4. 111-34.


   *Journal of the International Phonetic Association* 33. 51-80.


[Roa-971].


Madrid: Clásicas.

2nd edn. Wiesbaden: Reichert.


GLOW 27 Thessaloniki, 19-21 April 20, 2004. Available at 


